

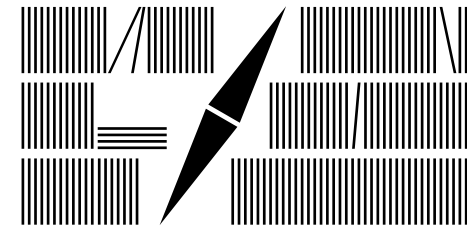
AMI BOOK

# What is This World?

with A Focus on The Creation Purpose School

# What is This World?

with A Focus on  
The Creation Purpose School



Thomas Hwang

AMI BOOK

## What is This World?

with A Focus on The Creation Purpose School

**First edition** | February, 2024

**Second edition** | July, 2024

**Publisher** | Sarah Hae-Ok Cho

**Author** | Thomas Hwang

**Translator** | Suah Kim

**Editor in Chief** | Maria Lee

**Edit** | Gloria Park, Sarah Ham, Lydia Hong

**Design** | Bipa Gallery, Gia Art

**Published by AMI Publication**

Registration No. 73

8, Sinsu-ro 783beon-gil, Suji-gu, Yongin-si, Gyeonggi-do, Korea

**Tel.** | +82-10-5121-7450, +82-31-266-7450

**E-mail** | ami.mbooks@gmail.com

**Website** | www.amicenter.net

ISBN 979-11-85634-16-6 03230

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form  
without written permission from AMI Publication.

Copyright © 2024 by Thomas Hwang

AMI BOOK

## CONTENTS

<b>Preface</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>Chapter 1 What Is The Kingdom of God?</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>1. The Three Components of the Kingdom of God</b>	<b>20</b>
(1) Jesus, The Ruler of the Kingdom of God	20
(2) Two Types of People in the Kingdom of God	22
① God' s Sovereign Design	23
② We Are the Students of The Creation Purpose School	24
③ The Paradox of Christianity	26
④ Religious Pluralism	27
⑤ Anti-Conversionism That Degraded Jesus	29
<b>2. Spatial Territory of The Kingdom of God</b>	<b>32</b>
(1) Three Levels of Heavens	32
① The Third Heaven	33
② The Second Heaven	34
③ Jehovah of The Old Testament is Jesus	34
④ The First Heaven	36
(2) The Earth	37
① The Earth is a Special Star	37
② The Middle of the Garden of Eden	38
(3) Hell	39
<b>3. The Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven</b>	<b>43</b>
(1) How Are the Hell and the Lake of Fire Different?	45
① The Judgement of The White Throne	47
(2) Abraham' s Bosom	48
① The Death of Lazarus	49
② Special Seminar Venue	50
③ Unreached People Predestined as Children of God	51
④ No Need to Preach The Gospel?	52
(3) The Doctrine of Purgatory	54
① The History of The Purgatory Doctrine	55
② Denominations That Believe in The Doctrine of Purgatory	56
<b>4. Linear-Temporal-Eternal Territory of The Kingdom of God</b>	<b>57</b>
(1) Above World, This World, Above World	57
① The 'Above World' Described in The Bible	58
② 'This World' Described in The Bible	58
(2) This World 7,000 Years is the Creation Purpose School. How Is It Structured?	60
(3) Eagle' s Eyeview, A Biblical Worldviewer	66
<b>Chapter 2 What Are The Mysteries of The Kingdom of Heaven?</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>1. The Parable of The Sower (Mt. 13:1-9,18-23)</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>2. The Parable of The Weeds (Mt. 13:24-30,36-43)</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>3. The Parable of the Mustard Seed (Mt. 13:31-32)</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>4. The Parable of The Yeast (Mt. 13:33)</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>5. The Parable of the Hidden Treasure (Mt. 13:44)</b>	<b>83</b>
<b>6. The Parable of the Merchant Looking for Fine Pearls (Mt. 13:45-46)</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>7. The Parable of The Net (Mt. 13:47-50)</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Chapter 3 The Kingdom of God Before Creation</b>	<b>92</b>
<b>1. The Trinity God Was Present in The Kingdom of God Before Creation</b>	<b>95</b>
(1) Before Creation, Expressed in Five Different Ways	97
<b>2. Trinity God Before The Creation</b>	<b>98</b>
(1) The Father God	99
(2) The Son	99

(3) The Holy Spirit	101
① Satan and his Underlings, Designed Before the Creatio	101
② This World, A Mere 'Dot (•)	103

### 3. The Mystery of God, Predestined and Designed Before Creation — 104

(1) Protevangelium	105
(2) The Mystery of God That Paul Realized	106
① Paul, Who Had His Measures Prepared	107
(3) The Mystery of God That Peter Realized	108

### 4. Preordination Before Creation — 109

(1) Inherent Limitation and Weakness of Creation	109
(2) Blessing of Flesh, Soul, and Spirit to be Given Free Without Effort	111
① Creatures Will be Indifferent towards Intention and Purpose of The Giver	111
② The Four Examples of Free Gifts	112

### 5. What Are The Blessings of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit? — 114

(1) Blessing of Spiritual Flesh	115
(2) Blessing of Spiritual Soul	116
(3) Blessing of Spiritual Spirit	117

## Chapter 4 A Plan to Obliterate The Curse, Designed Before The Creation — 122

### 1. Present and Future Kingdom of God — 127

(1) The Wrong Teachings of The Kingdom of God	129
---	-----

### 2. A Curse of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit, and an Obliteration Plan of The Curse — 131

(1) What Curses Do Flesh, Soul, and Spirit Get?	132
① Curse of The Flesh	132
② Curse of The Soul	133
③ Curse of The Spirit	135
(2) A Program of Accomplished Blessings and Delayed Blessings	136
① How Would the Curse of Flesh, Soul, and Spirit be Recovered?	137

(3) A Plan to Obliterate The Curse, Designed Before Creation	139
① Students are the Aliens and Pilgrims	140
② How to be Certain That This Program Was Already Designed?	141
(4) Why Jesus Must Had to Die on The Cross?	144
① What Does The Cross Symbolize?	145
(5) What Is Protoevangelium?	146
① The History of Protevangelium and The Lamb	147
② Two Perspectives on Protevangelium	150
(6) Protevangelium Hidden in Genealogy from Adam to Noah	152
① Genealogy from Adam to Noah (Ge. 5:1-32)	152
② Comprised of 10 Generations	154
③ Theistic Evolutionists	155
④ Protevangelium Hidden in The Ten Names	159
(7) Revealed to Moses, David, and Isaiah	162
① Revealed to Moses and David	162
② Revealed to Isaiah	163
③ Jesus in Actual Action	164

## Chapter 5 Creation of The World — 168

### 1. Creation of Heavens — 171

(1) Creation of The First and Second Heavens	171
--	-----

### 2. Creation of The Earth — 174

(1) Earth Is A Special Star as The Center of the Universe	174
(2) The Garden of Eden	175
① Center of The Garden of Eden	175
② East Side of The Garden of Eden	177
(3) Greater Eden Area (Middle East Region)	180

### 3. Creation of Hell — 182

(1) Hell, The Lava Region	182
(2) Why Did God Create Hell in Advance During the Creation?	185
(3) Used as A Tool for Punishm	186
(4) Moved from Hell to The Lake of Fire	188

#### 4. Creation of Angels \_\_\_\_\_ 190

- (1) Creation of Angels During the Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 191
- (2) Attributes of Angels \_\_\_\_\_ 193
- (3) Three Functional Departments of Angels \_\_\_\_\_ 194
  - ① Michael Department \_\_\_\_\_ 194
  - ② Gabriel Department \_\_\_\_\_ 196
  - ③ Lucifer Department \_\_\_\_\_ 197
- (4) Nine Hierarchies of the Angelic Society \_\_\_\_\_ 198
  - ① Pyramid-Shaped Angelic Society \_\_\_\_\_ 201
  - ② Royal Hierarchies, the Cherubim and Seraphim \_\_\_\_\_ 202

### Chapter 6 6 Days of Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 206

#### 1. Controversial Creation Theory \_\_\_\_\_ 209

- (1) Recreation Theory \_\_\_\_\_ 209
- (2) Continuous Creation Theory \_\_\_\_\_ 210

#### 2. Six Days of Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 212

- (1) Formative Creation and Filling Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 212
- (2) Symmetrical Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 215
- (3) First Day: Let There be Light \_\_\_\_\_ 216
  - ① Coexistence of Two Spiritual Worlds \_\_\_\_\_ 219
  - ② Why Wasn't Satan Immediately Thrown into the Lake of Fire? 221
  - ③ And God Saw That It was Good \_\_\_\_\_ 224
  - ④ Jesus, The Headmaster of Creation Purpose School \_\_\_\_\_ 226
- (4) Second Day: God Made the Expanse and Separated the Water Under the Expanse from the Water Above it \_\_\_\_\_ 228
  - ① Why Didn't God Say "And God Saw All That He Had Made, and It Was Very Good" on the Second Day? \_\_\_\_\_ 229
  - ② How Did Noah's Flood Happen? \_\_\_\_\_ 231
  - ③ Environmental Changes After Noah's Flood \_\_\_\_\_ 232
- (5) Third Day: Emergence of Land, Seas, and Plants \_\_\_\_\_ 235
- (6) Fourth Day: Sun, Moon, and Stars \_\_\_\_\_ 236
  - ① Solar System Emitting The True Light (Jesus) \_\_\_\_\_ 236
  - ② Greater Light and Lesser Light \_\_\_\_\_ 238
  - ③ Babylonian Religion \_\_\_\_\_ 240

- (7) Fifth Day: Sea Creatures and Birds of the Air \_\_\_\_\_ 242

- (8) Sixth Day-1: Various Creatures on Land \_\_\_\_\_ 242

- (9) Sixth Day-2: Creation of Adam \_\_\_\_\_ 243

- ① Five Characteristics Bestowed Upon Adam \_\_\_\_\_ 244

- ② Adam Appointed as a Partner in the Education of the Creative Purpose \_\_\_\_\_ 245

- ③ Behold, It Was Very Good \_\_\_\_\_ 246

#### 3. What Does It Mean to Give Glory to God? \_\_\_\_\_ 250

- (1) He Rejoiced in The Six Days of Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 250

- (2) Human, Appointed as A Partner in the Purpose of Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 251

### Chapter 7 Fall of Angels \_\_\_\_\_ 256

#### 1. Lucifer, Who Committed a Violation of the Purpose of Creation \_\_\_\_\_ 260

- (1) Lucifer, Expelled from the Third Heaven \_\_\_\_\_ 261

- (2) Lucifer, Given Functional Names \_\_\_\_\_ 261

- (3) Why Wasn't Lucifer Immediately Thrown into the Lake of Fire? 263

- (4) Why Didn't God Save Satan and Satan's Children? \_\_\_\_\_ 264

- (5) The Sovereignty of God \_\_\_\_\_ 266

#### 2. Satan, Appointed as A Vice Principal of Creation Purpose School \_\_\_\_\_ 268

- (1) Nine Hierarchies of the Satan Society \_\_\_\_\_ 268

- (2) Pyramid-Shaped Satan Society \_\_\_\_\_ 270

- (3) Satan (Devil) and His Underling Devils and Demons \_\_\_\_\_ 272

- (4) The Vice Principal, Under the Head Master's Authority \_\_\_\_\_ 275

- (5) Ministries Embedded in the Vice Principal's Name \_\_\_\_\_ 276

#### 3. Dwelling and Activities of the Devil \_\_\_\_\_ 278

- (1) What is the Purpose of Allowing the Testing of the Devil? \_\_\_\_\_ 279

#### 4. Dwelling and Activities of Evil Spirits \_\_\_\_\_ 281

#### 5. False Prophets, False Christs, and Religious Pluralism \_\_\_\_\_ 284

- (1) A Representative Leaven is the Leaven of Religious Pluralism \_\_\_\_\_ 286

- (2) The Majority of Christians are Tainted with This Leaven \_\_\_\_\_ 287

- (3) Twelve Unsolvable Questions \_\_\_\_\_ 290





We are living in the era of birth pangs close to Jesus' Second Coming. Birth Pains or Birth Pangs (*Odinon* in Greek; Mt. 24:8) must be felt before Jesus' Second Coming (the good news). Jesus mentioned that these birth pains 'must' (*dei* in Greek) happen as they are necessary pains of childbirth. Jesus prophesied about these birth pains in the Olivet Discourse on the Mount of Olives.

Jesus stated that these birth pangs would occur in various aspects of our lives: (1) Natural Birth Pains (earthquakes; Mt. 24:7; Rev. 6:12-17), (2) Political Birth Pains (wars, conflicts between nations; Mt. 24:6-7; Rev. 6:3-4), (3) Economic Birth Pains (famine; Mt. 24:7; Rev. 6:5-6), (4) Health-Related Birth Pains (epidemics; Mt. 24:7; Lk. 21:11; Rev. 6:7-8), (5) Social Birth Pains (lawlessness; Mt. 24:12; 2 Ti. 3:3), (6) Cultural Birth Pains (love of money, pursuit of pleasure; 2 Ti. 3:2), (7) Family Birth Pains (disobedience to parents; 2 Ti. 3:2), (8) Christian Birth Pains (suffering, persecution, hatred, martyrdom; Mt. 24:9-10; Rev. 6:9-11), (9) Gospel Birth Pains (religious pluralism; Mt. 24:4-5, 23-28; 2 Ti. 3:2, 4-5), and (10) Worldwide Gospelization Birth Pains (Mt. 24:14).

These ten birth pains are concretely manifested in our lives as the 'Eight Evils' and according to the principle of birth pains (intensify as the time of delivery approaches), they will worsen in the future as the following: (1) Illegal activities will proliferate and injustice will prevail further, (2) Ethics and morality will further collapse, leading to increased breakdowns in families, (3) Sexual corruption will increase rapidly and the voices of the LGBTQ community grow louder, (4) Electoral fraud will escalate, leading to increased corruption in politics, economy, society, culture, and education, (5) Human consciences, seared as with a hot iron (1 Ti. 4:2), will crumble, absolute values will collapse, and relative values will gain more prominence, while falsehood will increasingly masquerade as truth, (6) More severe pandemics will break out, (7) The threat of nuclear war will accelerate, and (8) More intense climate change will occur.

Interestingly, Jesus prophetically stated that Christians living in the birth pains era, close to the time of Jesus' Second Coming, would strangely show little to no interest in these birth pains. He linked it to the days of Noah, predicting that Christians would be preoccupied with eating, drinking, marrying, and daily affairs, neglecting to pay attention to Jesus' Second Coming (Mt. 24:37-39). It is undoubtedly part of Jesus' design, foreseeing the prevalence of such Christians and even prophesying with warning.

“Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left” (Mt. 24:40-41). Therefore, Jesus gave the command of warning: (1) Stand firm to the end (Mt. 24:13), (2) Keep watch (Mt. 24:42), (3) Prepare for the Second Coming of Jesus (Mt. 24:44), and (4) Teach, Share, and Proclaim the fact that Jesus is coming (Mt. 24:45-25:46).

Those who obey this command are called “faithful and wise servants” (Mt. 24:45), “blessed servants” (Mt. 24:46), “wise virgins” (Mt. 25:8), “good and faithful servants” (Mt. 25:21), and “sheep-like servants” (Mt. 25:32) by Jesus. Jesus stated that they are the brides who will be raptured at the time of the Parousia of Jesus (1 Th. 4:16).

They are the ones who would receive blessings (*Eurogemenoi* in Greek; present perfect passive) from the Father. Since the foundation of the world, they are the ones who will inherit the Kingdom the Father has prepared (Mt. 25:34). They will participate in Jesus’ wedding supper as brides (Rev. 19:7-10), Epiphany with Jesus (Rev. 19:11-17), and reign as kings in New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24) at the Thousand Year Kingdom (Rev. 20:4)

However, those who do not obey this command, although Christians, are called ‘wicked servants’ (Mt. 24:48), ‘foolish virgins’ (Mt. 25:8), ‘lazy servants’ (Mt. 25:26), ‘worthless servants’ (Mt. 25:30), and ‘goat-like servants’ (Mt. 25:32). Jesus prophesied in advance

that these individuals will not be raptured and enter into the Seven Year Tribulation. Jesus mentioned that these Christians who wouldn’t be raptured during this period would suffer tremendously (Mt. 24:51, 25:30). These are the words of Jesus’ prophecy and must be fulfilled.

The focus of this book is on helping even to the slightest extent all readers to become brides of Jesus. The title of this book is, What Is This World? The content revolves around the idea that This World is a Creation Purpose School. It is written with a central theme focusing on the severe birth pains unfolding before our eyes in this era. I sincerely hope that through this book, all readers can gain discernment for the times and become candidates for brides of Jesus. Such individuals are naturally guided as ‘trumpet bearers’ who only proclaim the Second Coming of Jesus in this ‘era of birth pains’. They would be inevitably filled with ‘grace and peace’ (Ro. 1:7; 1 Co. 1:3). They are led into the ranks of the ‘pure bride of Jesus’ (Rev. 19:7-10). This is my purpose in writing this book.



# CHAPTER 1

## WHAT IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD?

1. The Three Components of the Kingdom of God
2. Spatial Territory of The Kingdom of God
3. The Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven
4. Linear – Temporal – Eternal Territory of The Kingdom of God

‘This World’ is part of the ‘Kingdom of God’. The Kingdom of God consists of the Above World, This World, and the Below World, in order ( 上中下 ). The Bible also records the Kingdom of God as the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven is an expression primarily used by Matthew (original name, Levi; Lk. 2:14) in the Gospel of Matthew (50–52 A.D.). He only exceptionally used the term ‘the Kingdom of God’ three times instead of ‘the Kingdom of Heaven’ (Mt. 21:43, 24:14, 26:29).

On the other hand, the rest of the biblical authors predominantly recorded the expression as ‘the Kingdom of God’, which could be observed that biblical authors generally favored the term ‘the Kingdom of God’. While the Kingdom of God and the Kingdom of Heaven are synonymous, it is evident that biblical authors primarily used the expression, ‘the Kingdom of God’.

However, contemporary dispensationalist theologians, the adherents of Darbyism and pro-Semitism theology, argue that these two kingdoms are not identical. They interpret the Kingdom of God as a superior realm where elite Gentile Christians and Jews enter. On the other hand, they interpret the Kingdom of Heaven as a lower-level realm accessible to ordinary Gentile Christians. They understand these two kingdoms as distinct hierarchical societies.

This is the theological perspective held by some contemporary Messianic Jews, which is favored by dispensationalists. I, the author, do not agree with this dispensational interpretation. However, for the sake of Jewish evangelization, I believe it is necessary to acknowledge their views to some extent with flexibility, as it is not an issue directly related to salvation.

## 1. The Three Components of the Kingdom of God

The Kingdom of God is at least comprised of three parts: (1) Ruler; (2) People, and (3) Territory.

### (1) Jesus, The Ruler of the Kingdom of God

The ruler of the Kingdom of God is Jesus among the Trinity God. Jesus stated that God the Father and the Holy Spirit gave Him all authority in heaven and on earth (Mt. 28:18). John the Baptist also affirmed this fact (Jn. 3:35). Jesus is the owner of the heavens and the earth (Ge. 14:19-22) and rules them directly (Ps. 67:4, 103:19).

He is the King of kings and the Lord of lords (1 Ti. 6:15; Rev. 17:14, 19:16). All things, including Satan, are under Jesus' feet (1 Co. 15:27; Eph. 1:22). The life, death, destruction, and prosperity of all things are within Jesus' sovereign and in His hands (Dt. 30:15,19; Mt. 20:15; Ro. 9:6-24). Satan, who acts out the deeds of the "Prince of this world" (Jn. 12:31) and "god of this age" (2 Co. 4:4), is also under

the rule of Jesus' sovereignty (Ps. 95:3; Zec. 3:2; Mt. 4:7). Satan can do nothing without Jesus' permission (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14; 1 Ki. 22:23; Job 1:6-12, 2:1-6). Jesus is the Lord and God who rules over Satan (Zec. 3:2; Mt. 4:7).

The Ruler, Jesus, temporarily granted Satan the title of the "ruler of this world" (Jn. 12:31) and the position of vice principal in Creation Purpose School, along with mighty authority and splendor (Lk. 4:6) during the 7,000-year period of This World to fulfill the will of the Trinity God. This Satan is referred to as Leviathan (Job 41:1; Ps. 74:14; Isa. 27:1). God allows, feeds, and uses Satan, and when the time comes, He annihilates (Ps. 104:24-35). At the completion of the 7,000 years of This World, Jesus will throw Satan and his underlings, demons, and devils into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10).

After judging Satan's children in hell by resurrecting them (Jn. 5:29) as the Great White Throne (Rev. 20:11-12), Jesus will throw them into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:13-15). The headmaster Jesus presides over the closing ceremony of the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School. Thus, Jesus, the Ruler of the Kingdom of God, concludes the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School. He hands over the completed 7,000-year Creation Purpose School to God the Father (1 Co. 15:24).

## (2) Two Types of People in the Kingdom of God

Two types of people are living in the 7,000 years of This World of the Kingdom of God: children of God and children of Satan (1 Jn. 3:10). The children of God originated from Abel, the son of Adam, but because he was killed by Cain (Ge. 4:8), the genealogy officially begins from Seth (Ge. 4:8), as documented in Genesis 5. On the other hand, the children of Satan started with Cain (1 Jn. 3:12; Jude 11), as recorded in Genesis 4:16-24.

God has had the purpose of creating the children of Satan (Pr. 16:4). They are to be used to educate and train the children of God on the importance of absoluteness of the purpose of creation. God never creates in vain (Isa. 45:18). God created the children of Satan because they have a purpose for being created.

Interestingly, God has made few children of God and many children of Satan (Mt. 7:13-14, 13:25; Lk. 13:23; Rev. 20:11-12). He has even granted honor and mighty power to the majority of children of Satan. They are designed to hate, ostracize, marginalize, inflict harm, persecute, imprison, and even lead to martyrdom the children of God (Mt. 5:10-12). Although children of God are citizens of the heavenly kingdom (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20), they are designed as strangers and pilgrims in This World (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe.

2:11). The term ‘pilgrims’ represents the ‘students’ of the Creation Purpose School.

We cannot have any complaints about this. God designed it this way with His ‘Sovereignty’ (Ro. 9:6-23). Jesus referred to this as one of the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt. 13:11) because it is incomprehensible with neither human rational nor logic.

To showcase these Mysteries of Heaven on the stage of history, God designed the descendants of Abraham, including the Israelites (Ge. 32:38), Arabs (Ge. 16:16), and Edomites (Ge. 25:25), as actors (assistant team) on the stage of history. For this purpose, Jesus made the ‘covenant with Abraham’ (Ge. 15:13-16). He allowed them to undergo 400 years of slavery in Egypt and He orchestrated the Israelites to face the difficulties inflicted by the Egyptian kings and people.

### ① God's Sovereign Design

According to God's sovereign design, children of God have always been few, and children of Satan have been a majority for the past 6,000 years of human history. A few children of God have endured immense suffering, rejection, exclusion, disadvantage, hatred, persecution, imprisonment, and even martyrdom

from the children of Satan, a majority. This is not because Jesus is powerless against Satan, but it is by Jesus' intended design. Same today as the exactly same pattern continues today in Islamic, Hindu, Buddhist, and communist regions. Again, all this is under God's perfect design of sovereignty (Mt. 5:11-12; Ro. 9:6-23).

The suffering faced by Christians in North Korea is indescribable. Despite 70 years of continuing prayer for their liberation, there seems to be no response, and the situation seems to be worsening. It is undeniably disheartening, confusing, and frustrating. At times, one can't help the feeling that Jesus is either powerless, irresponsible or completely nonchalant. Why does Jesus, the Creator and the Sovereign Ruler of all (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 1:3, 3:35) allow such things to happen? Is Jesus powerless than these oppressors? Is He indifferent? If we are asked with such probing questions, how are we going to answer?

## ② We Are the Students of The Creation Purpose School

The biblical answer is as follows: We are students who have come to This World temporarily for the education and training of the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation (Ex. 20:1-27; Ps. 148:5-6; Isa. 43:7,21; 1 Co. 10:31; Rev. 4:11). This World is not

our true homeland (Heb. 11:16). Our true homeland is in heaven (Above World, Paradise). Though we are living in This World, we are not citizens of This World (Jn. 15:19); rather, we are citizens of heaven (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20). We do not belong to This World (Jn. 15:19).

This World is a temporary destination where we have come to receive education and training on the purpose of creation. We are strangers and pilgrims in This World (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11). A pilgrim is a student of Creation Purpose School. We are like the mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes (Jas. 4:14). "Our days are like grass and flourish like a flower of the field, the wind blows over it and it is gone, and its place remembers it no more" (Ps. 103:15-16). God had David (Ps. 103:15-16), Isaiah (Isa. 40:6-8), and Peter (1 Pe. 1:24) realize this truth and confess it. We are students of Creation Purpose School who have come to This World for a short time (70-80 years, Ps. 90:10) to receive education in the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation.

After receiving education in the Creation Purpose School for 70 to 80 years in 7,000 years This World (Ps. 90:10), individuals return to their homeland (Heb. 11:14-16). God appoints Satan (vice principal) and evil teachers (demons, evil spirits, children of Satan) and uses them as educational tools. They are God's dysfunctional educational tools. Based on academic performance (Mt. 16:27; Rev.

20:12), the status of students is determined in the Above World (heaven) (Mt. 5:19, 18:1, 23:11; Lk. 19:11-27; 2 Ti. 2:20-21) in either of the upper-class, middle-class, and lower-class.

At the closure of the Creation Purpose School, Satan (vice principal) and evil teachers (demons, evil spirits, children of Satan) will be thrown into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10-15) and their use will be abolished. This is Jesus' sovereign design (Ro. 9:6-23). Following the closure of the Creation Purpose School, Jesus (the headmaster) will hand over the Creation Purpose School to God the Father (1 Co. 15:24). This design is not an area we creations have a say. We can't even intervene even if we try.

### ③ The Paradox of Christianity

From the perspective of Humanism, based on the dignity of humanity, the scenario of the two types of people seems to make Christianity appear truly an unfair religion. Christianity seems cruel, inequitable, biased, one-sided, impersonal, inhumane, rude, selfish, and dictatorial. Despite preaching love and mercy, the actual message seems to be absent of love and mercy. It simply comes across as an inhumane, unfair, and impersonal religion. This cannot be anything other than a paradox of Christianity.

Over the past 2,000 years, numerous intellectuals, philosophers, and religious figures have criticized and condemned the teachings of Christianity, particularly the paradoxical teaching of the 'two types of people'. Even Christian clergy and theologians have considerably faced the dilemma posed by this issue. The conflict between Calvinism (Predestination, Theory of God's sovereignty, Theory of Grace) and Arminianism (Theory of Free will, Human Responsibility, Universal Salvation) is a representative example.

Efforts to resolve this paradox have persisted throughout 2,000 years of Christian history. Finally, in the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century, a solution was proposed at the Second Vatican Council of the Roman Catholic Church (commonly known as Vatican II, held from 1962 to 1965). The suggested resolution was 'Religious Pluralism' based on 'Universalism'. This ideology was later adopted by the World Council of Churches (WCC). It is a term coined and used by Christians.

### ④ Religious Pluralism

What is this ideology? According to religious pluralist Christians, the response goes, all religions fundamentally believe in one god (monotheism). This god is understood as one and love (1 Jn. 4:16). What is the will of this god? It is to save all humanity. How? Through the saviors in each religion. Each religion has a savior

called ‘Christ’, which is not exclusive to Christianity. For instance, the savior in Christianity is Jesus.

These Religious Pluralistic Christians have universalized the concept of the Christian ‘Christ’. They refer to the ‘founders’ (saviors) of all religions as ‘Christ’. The term ‘Christ’ (*Christ* in Greek; *Messiah* in Hebrew) means ‘anointed one as a savior’. They claim that every religion has its own ‘Christ’ (savior) and that is the founder of religion. From what they’re saying, the ‘Christ’ (savior) of Islam is Muhammad, of Hinduism is Vishnu, of Buddhism, is Buddha, and in Christianity, it is Jesus.

Surprisingly, this theory was created by individuals identifying themselves as no other than Christians, not from other religions. It was developed by the Roman Catholic Church and the World Council of Churches (WCC), aiming to unify all religions. It is an appealing theory to people of all faiths. This shouldn’t come by surprise at all; it is a prophesied fulfillment of the events before the Second Coming of Jesus (Mt. 24:4-5,23-28). It is the emergence of the Religious Anti-Christ before Jesus’ Second Coming (Rev. 13:11-18) that Jesus designed. Today, this religious anti-Christ is openly promoting the idea of religious pluralism. Approximately 70% to 80% of Christians worldwide resonate with this idea. It serves as undeniable evidence that the Second Coming of Jesus is imminent.

### ⑤ Anti-Conversionism That Degraded Jesus

According to this theory, they have degraded Jesus of Christianity by equating Him with the founders of other religions. The teaching is that regardless of one’s religion, all humans are children of God, and through their respective ‘Christs’ (saviors), they attain salvation after death. Consequently, Christians are not required to convert non-Christians. They have altered the concepts of evangelism and mission in Christianity. It is not about evangelism and mission for conversion. Instead, helping the less fortunate through ‘social gospelization’ is considered evangelism and mission (Mt. 25:35-36).

They engage in an ‘anti-conversion movement’. They argue that Christians should not convert individuals from other religions, viewing conversion demands as impolite. They label this method of evangelism and mission, ‘God’s mission’ (*Missio Dei* in Greek), which they claim is what God truly desires in mission.

They even assert that LGBTQ individuals are also children of God. They allow LGBTQ clergy and officiate LGBTQ marriages. These individuals are the key figures openly advocating for LGBTQ rights across various sectors such as religion, politics, economy, culture, society, and education. Despite identifying themselves as Christians, they lead severe violations of the in-

tended purpose of creation in public (Ge. 19:5-7; Lev. 18:22, 20:13; 1 Ki. 14:24; Ro. 1:26-27; 1 Co. 6:9; 1 Ti. 1:10).

They are the culprits stirring the 'gospel birth pain'. It is by no means a coincidence. They are carrying out these abhorrent actions within Jesus' thoroughly perfect design. Under the guise of God's mission, they unabashedly engage in such disgraceful conduct. They are able to commit these acts because their consciences have been seared as with a hot iron (1 Ti. 4:2).

Surprisingly, such concept of God's mission has become the soteriology, evangelism, and mission statement of mainstream Christian denominations worldwide. It has become the soteriology, evangelism, and mission statement of the Roman Catholic Church and the World Council of Churches (WCC). This is referred to as 'Religious Pluralism', the 'abominable anti-Christ doctrine' (Mt. 24:23-28; 1 Jn. 2:18; Rev. 13:11-18).

This is the doctrine of the Babylon the Great (Rev. 17:5). It is the doctrine of the Great Prostitutes (Rev. 17:1). It is the doctrine of the Religious Anti-Christ (Rev. 13:11-18). While these churches may appear holy on the outside, being large denominations and mega-churches, spiritually they are a home for demons, a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird (Rev. 18:2).

Jesus showed the scene to John in advance (Rev. 18:2). Jesus

showed the events that must occur before the Second Coming of Jesus (Rev. 19:11-16). Today, these events are happening worldwide. They must (*dei* in Greek; Mt. 24:6) happen. Then, just before the Second Coming of Jesus, Jesus said He would throw them into the lake of fire (Rev. 19:20). These phenomena are happening before our eyes today. We are living in an era where the fact that the Second Coming of Jesus is imminent is being felt through our skin.

This is by no means a coincidence. It is the sovereign design of Jesus (Ro. 9:10-23). Jesus stated that the 'anti-Christ doctrine' must (*dei* in Greek; Mt. 24:6) happen before Jesus' Second Coming. Jesus referred to it as the 'gospel birth pain' (Mt. 24:23-28). Today, 70–80% of Christians worldwide are drenched in this ideology, known as the 'religious anti-Christ ideology' (Rev. 13:11-18).

The popularity of this ideology is tremendous. There is no way to stop it. The supporters of this ideology criticize the opposing 'evangelists', labeling them as staunch conservatives. This is exactly one of the signs that the Second Coming of Jesus is near (Mt. 24:3). To understand these signs of the impending Second Coming of Jesus more comprehensively, we need to study the Kingdom of God (Above World, This World, Above World, respectively; ☐☐☐) in detail. Otherwise, it cannot be comprehended. We will delve into a detailed study of this Kingdom of God.



## 2. Spatial Territory of The Kingdom of God

In the Kingdom of God, ruled by Jesus, there are three (3) components: (1) the ruler, (2) the people, and (3) the territory. Until now, we have studied about (1) the ruler and (2) the people. Now, we are going to be studying (3) the territory. The territory of the Kingdom of God is classified into two (2) types in the visual dimension. (1) Spatial territory and (2) Linear-Temporal-Eternal Territory.

### (1) Three Levels of Heavens

We would like to first dive into the ‘Spatial Territory’. In the Kingdom of God, there are three levels of heavens (*shamahirim* in Hebrew; *huranoi* in Greek) in the spatial territory. The three (3) levels of the heavens are as follows: (1) the third heaven, (2) the second heaven, and (3) the first heaven. Below the first heaven, there is the Earth (*eretz* in Hebrew; *ge* in Greek) and hell (*sheowl* in Hebrew; *gehenna* in Greek).

### ① The Third Heaven

The third heaven is the highest heaven (Dt. 10:14; Ps. 148:4). This is none other than ‘paradise’ (2 Co. 12:2-4), where, it existed even before creation and the Trinity God dwelled (Jn. 17:5). Before creation, only the third heaven existed. This is exactly where Jesus ascended after He resurrected (Lk. 23:43). It is where God’s children will go after death (Ecc. 3:21; Lk. 23:43; Rev. 2:7). When Paul was at his hometown Tarsus in 41 A.D., he visited the third heaven (2 Co. 12:2-4). Jesus called the third heaven as His “Father’s house” (Jn. 14:2). Jesus mentioned that in His Father’s house, there are many rooms for His children (Jn. 14:2). Paul referred to these dwellings as “a building from God,” an “eternal house in heaven” (2 Co. 5:1).

While the term “third heaven” is found in the Bible (2 Co. 12:2), there is no explicit mention of ‘second heaven’ or ‘first heaven’. However, the existence of the third heaven logically implies the existence of the second heaven and the first heaven. In the beginning of the creation, God (*Elohim* in Hebrew) created the second heaven and the first heaven (Ge. 1:1), referred to collectively as the ‘heavens’ (*shamahirim* in Hebrew; *huranoi* in Greek; plural form).

Additionally, God created the Earth (*eretz* in Hebrew; *ge* in Greek) and Hell beneath it, below the first heaven (Ge. 1:1). Earth is the only star that was created first. The center of the Earth is the

middle of the Garden of Eden (Ge. 2:9), where Adam was created (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) and subsequently fell (Ge. 3:5-6). Also, it is the place where Jesus, through His sacrificial death on the cross, provided redemption. The other remaining stars (sun, moon, stars) were created on the fourth day (Ge. 1:14-18).

## ② The Second Heaven

The Bible refers to the second heaven as the “expanse” and “firmament” (*raqiya* in Hebrew; Ge. 1:14-15; Ps. 19:1, 89:6,37). It is the cosmic realm containing the stars, described as the universe. Lucifer, after his fall, was expelled from the third heaven (Isa. 14:12; Eze. 28:17; Rev. 12:4) and, in his rebellion, attacked and destroyed the second heaven and the first heaven, turning them into formless and empty, covered in darkness (Ge. 1:2). This was all a design by Jehovah (Jesus).

## ③ Jehovah of The Old Testament is Jesus

In the Old Testament, Yahweh is identified as Jesus. This fact was explicitly stated by Jesus Himself (Mt. 23:37; Jn. 8:56-59; Heb. 11:24-26; Rev. 1:8; Isa. 44:6). Yahweh (Ge. 2:4) means the ‘Covenant God who contracts to shed the blood’, the name of the Son.

This is the first appearance of the name of the Son (*Yahweh* in Hebrew; Jehovah). From this point onward, the Son was called Jehovah throughout the Old Testament. As we enter the New Testament, with the birth of the Son, a new name is given – Jesus. Jesus is the name in the New Testament. Jesus (Mt. 1:21; *Yesus* in Greek) means the ‘One who saves His people from their sins.’

Both God the Father and the Holy Spirit have granted authority to Jesus (Jehovah) over the heavens, the earth, and everything in them (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35). The Father is the ‘Planner,’ the Son is the ‘Executor’ who directly carries out the plan, and the Holy Spirit is the ‘Empowerer’ who imparts power to the Executor.

As the ‘Executor,’ Jesus directly created all things (Jn. 1:3; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2). Yahweh (Jesus) is the One who not only creates light but also darkness (Isa. 45:7). He never creates His creations in vain (Isa. 45:18). There is a definite purpose in Yahweh’s (Jesus’) every creation (Pr 16:4), and His plans are eternal (Ps. 33:11; Job 42:2).

Yahweh (Jesus) designed the 7,000 year Creation Purpose School and allowed Satan to attack the second heaven and the first heaven. This design aims to train God’s children (students) in the absoluteness and the essential nature of the purpose of creation. At the end of the 7,000 years of This World, Jesus will close the Creation Purpose School and dedicate it to the Father (1 Co. 15:24).

## ④ The First Heaven

The first heaven refers to the atmospheric layer 100 km above the Earth's surface. The Bible describes it as the "air" (*shameh* in Hebrew; *aer* in Greek; Ps. 78:23-26, 104:12, 147:8). Satan (the devil) is referred to as the "ruler of the kingdom of the air" (Eph. 2:2). It is the space where birds fly (Ps. 104:12) and where clouds exist (Ps. 147:8). This is also the space where the disciples witnessed the ascension of Jesus (Ac. 1:10) and where, in the future, we could visually witness the unfolding of the Second Coming of Jesus (1 Th. 4:16-17). In scientific terms, this region is referred to as the atmosphere.

## (2) The Earth

Below the first heaven, God created the Earth (*eretz* in Hebrew; *ge* in Greek) (Ge. 1:1). It is the only planet created during this event. The sun, moon, and stars were created on the fourth day of the creation (Ge. 1:14-19). In other words, God first created the Earth in Genesis 1:1 and after a long time, God then created the stars of the universe (the second heaven).

### ① The Earth is a Special Star

Why is the Earth a special star? In the perspective of the Creator Jehovah (Jesus), Earth is the most precious star and the first-created star. The other stars exist centered on the Earth, making it an exquisitely special star.

In other words, Earth is the center of the universe, the place where God's children are created (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), the dwelling place for them, and the location where they are to subdue (*kebes* in Hebrew) and dominion over (*radah* in Hebrew) all creatures in the universe, including all the stars within it (Ge. 1:28). Earth is evidently the central star among all stars and the focal star of the universe. Within Earth, there is another center, the "Middle of the Garden of Eden" (Ge. 2:9).

## ② The Middle of the Garden of Eden

The 'middle of the Garden of Eden' is the very place where Adam was created (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) and fell (Ge. 3:5-6). It is the location that marked the beginning of the original sin of God's children. It is also the exact place where Jesus was cursed as the Redeemer (Dt. 21:23; Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46). Upon His Second Coming, after descending on the Mount of Olives, it is the site Jesus will visit. It is the location where the closing ceremony of the Creation Purpose School will take place (Rev. 20:10-15). Ultimately, it will be the center of the New Jerusalem in the new heavens and new earth (Rev. 21-22).

## (3) Hell

In this way, Earth is a special star. It is designed as the star where the 'blessing', 'curse', and the restoration of 'blessing' occur in the 'middle of the Garden of Eden'. As part of the 'in the order of blessing, curse, blessing' program, God created 'hell' (Mt. 5:22) on Earth. It serves as a temporary dwelling place for the Satan team, a vice principal team of the Creation Purpose School, during the operational period of the school. This place is the subterranean region within Earth, ranging from 4,000 to 7,000 km below the surface, featuring temperatures between 6,200 and 15,000 degrees Celsius. The Bible uses various terms to describe this place, such as "Sheol" (Ge. 37:35), "Hades" (Mt. 16:18), the "Abyss" (Rev. 9:1), "death" (Rev. 1:18), "prison" (1 Pe. 3:19), "darkness" (Jude 6), and the "deep" (Ge. 1:2).

This place is the unfolding location for the vice principal of the Creation Purpose School (Satan; Rev. 20:1-2,7) and the teachers on the vice principal side (lower-ranked demons, evil spirits, children of Satan) of the Creation Purpose School throughout its existence (7,000 years). It is the dwelling place where they will reside and operate during the school's duration. This location serves as a temporary residence for those who function as dysfunctional tools to

train the children of God, who will be created, the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation.

To employ them, a dwelling place for their residence must be provided. This was created in the Earth's subterranean region (3,000–7,000 km) during the creation (Ge. 1:1). It was established as part of the educational curriculum of the Creation Purpose School by the design of Jehovah (Jesus). This place will cease to exist when the school closes. It will be replaced by the eternal dwelling place, the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15, 21:8), which serves as the permanent abode for those described. To aid readers' comprehension of the spatial territory of the Kingdom of God, I have diagrammed it in two dimensions: God's Kingdom Spatial Territory (I) and (II).

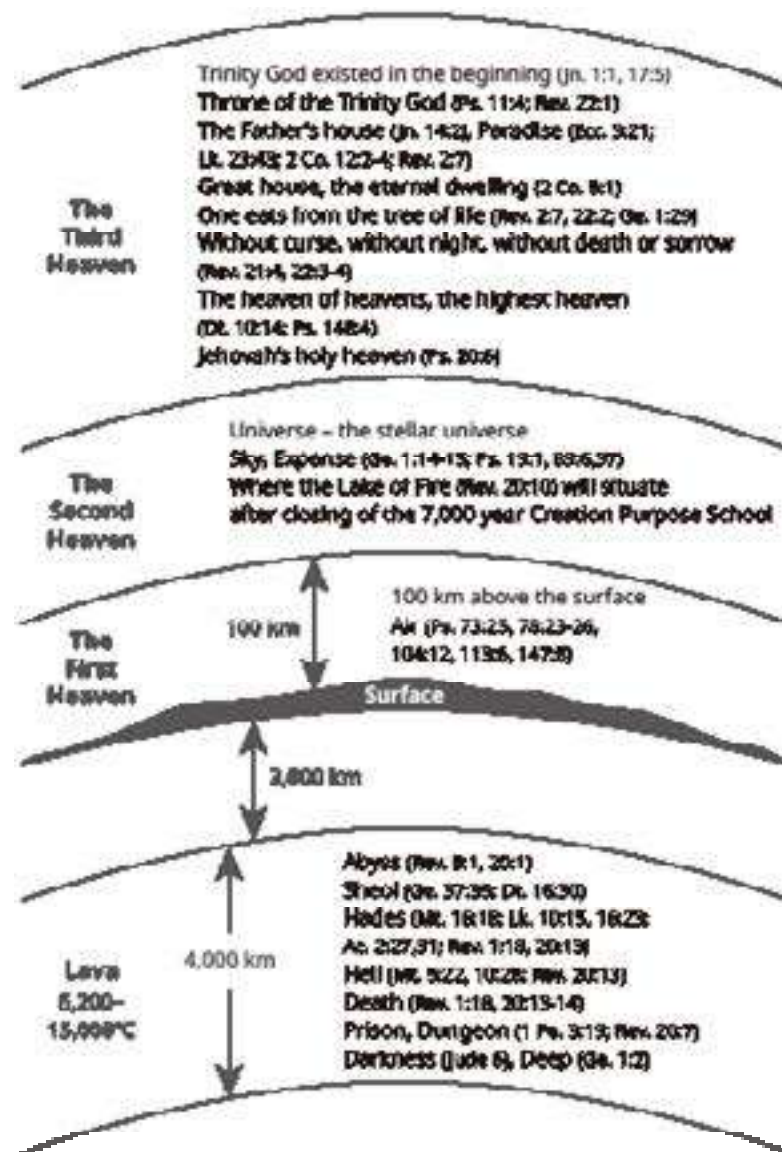


Exhibit 1. The Spatial Territory of the Kingdom of God ( I )

### 3. The Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven

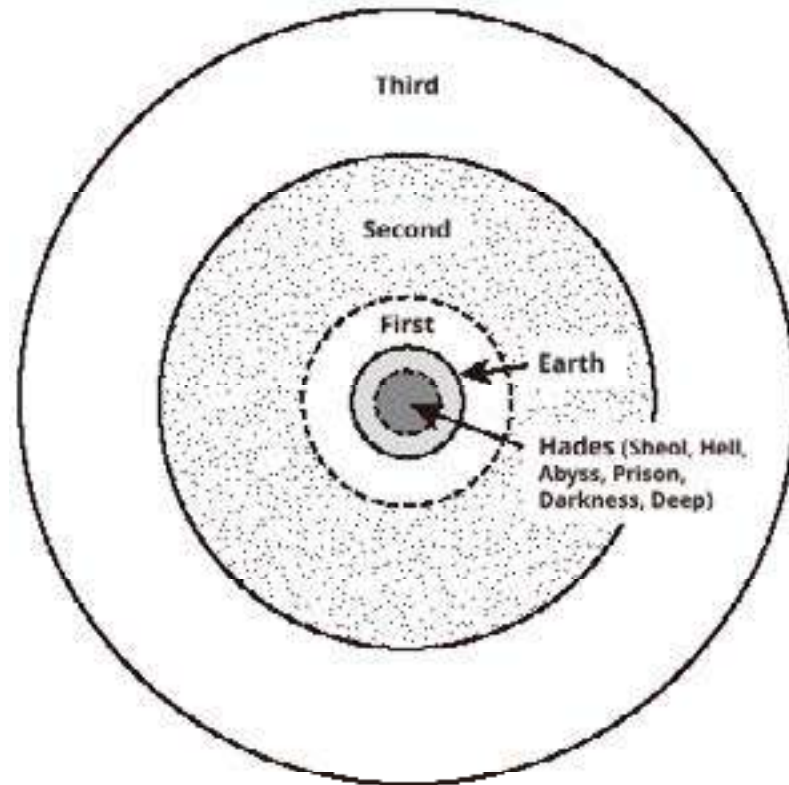


Exhibit 2. The Spatial Territory of the Kingdom of God (II)

The children of God receive education on Earth for a specific period for the absoluteness and the importance of the purpose of creation, and then return to their homeland (Heb. 11:16), a paradise in the third heaven (Lk. 23:43). The Bible suggests that these individuals live temporarily on Earth as foreigners and pilgrims (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11), about 70–80 years (Ps. 90:4), and then go back to home.

Those who act as evil teachers, referred to as ‘Satan’s children’ (1 Jn. 3:10), also spend 70–80 years on Earth (Ps. 90:10), fulfilling a certain vocation before being sent to ‘Hades’ (Mt. 16:18), the ‘Hell’ (Mt. 5:22). The Hades is located in the underground of Earth (3,000–7,000 km, 6,200–15,000°C, lava region). Upon the closure of the Creation Purpose School (at the completion of 7,000 years), Satan and his children are taken out of Hades and thrown into the eternal place called the ‘Lake of Fire’ (Rev. 19:20, 20:10-15, 21:8). The Hell then disappears.

Interestingly, Hell was already created during the Genesis 1:1 creation, predating the creation of the Earth. This was part of the curriculum of the Creation Purpose School that would be opened

shortly (Ge. 3:5-6). Hell was created way before the creation of Adam (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), and even before the fall of Adam (4114 B.C.; Ge. 3:5-6). Jesus mentioned to John that Hell and Satan's children were prepared in advance during the creation (Rev. 13:8, 17:8).

It may seem non-personal from a human perspective, but Jesus used metaphorical language, referring to those entering Hell (Hades) as 'Satan's children', described as "the seed sown along the path" (Mt. 13:19), "weeds" (Mt. 13:27), and "bad [fish]" (Mt. 13:48). Jesus said they existed since the creation of the world (Ge. 1:1; Mt. 13:35; Rev. 13:8, 17:8). He called this the Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt. 13:11) because it is beyond human understanding. It is in the realm of superrationality. It is in the area of faith (1 Co. 12:9) based on spotlights and guidance of the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:26).

## (1) How Are the Hell and the Lake of Fire Different?

Hell (Hades) and the Lake of Fire (the Lake of Fire) are clearly different. Hell is a 'temporary place' (duration of 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School), while the Lake of Fire is an 'eternal place' (after the closure of the school). Both places are where Satan, demons, evil spirits, and Satan's children are sent. However, there is a difference in the timing of going to Hell and going to the Lake of Fire. Hell is where they go after dying during the '7,000 years of This World' (the period of the Creation Purpose School). This is referred to as the first death (Heb. 9:27). During this period, some of the lesser demons and evil spirits serve in Hell, while the rest serve on Earth and in the first and second heavens.

Just before the Second Coming of Jesus, the "Two Beasts" (Rev. 13:1-18) are sent not to Hell but directly to the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20). Who are these Two Beasts? The 'first beast' represents the 'political, economical, cultural, social, and educational anti-Christ'. It is the Illuminati and Freemason (Rev. 13:1-10). The 'second beast' represents the 'religious anti-Christ'. It is the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church and its subordinate entities, the Jesuits and the World Council of Churches (Rev. 13:11-18). They commit great atrocities during the Seven Year Tribulation. After the Sev-

en Year Tribulation, just before the Second Coming of Jesus, they are thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20).

Afterward, the Millennial Kingdom begins. During the Millennial Kingdom, there are no Two Beasts. Satan is also absent during this period. Before the beginning of the Millennial Kingdom, Satan is temporarily confined to Hell for a thousand years (Rev. 20:1-6). Satan's cohorts (lesser demons, evil spirits, Satan's children) do not join Satan in Hell during the Millennial Kingdom but instead fulfill the assigned duties given to them during this period at the Millennial Kingdom.

When the Millennial Kingdom concludes, Satan is released again to deceive Gog and Magog, leading to the Fourth World War. This war is incited for the final harvest (Rev. 20:7-9). Afterward, Satan, demons, and evil spirits are finally cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10), marking their disposal. Their roles are no longer necessary. Following this event, the Creation Purpose School is closed, and Jesus (the Headmaster) hands over the school to the Father (1 Co. 15:24).

## ① The Judgement of The White Throne

Before the closure of the school, Satan's children undergo the White Throne Judgment (Rev. 20:11-12). To present them before the White Throne Judgment, they are resurrected from Hell. Jesus referred to this as the 'resurrection of judgment' (Jn. 5:29; Rev. 20:13). They are judged according to their deeds recorded in the 'books of death' (Rev. 20:12). Subsequently, they are thrown into the Lake of Fire, which consists of eight layers (Rev. 20:13-15, 21:8). This marks their 'second death' (Rev. 20:14, 21:8), an 'eternal death'.

To summarize, the 'first death' is the death that the physical body dies and is thrown into Hell (Heb. 9:27). Hell is a temporary place. After the closure of the Creation Purpose School, all of Satan's team are thrown into their eternal dwelling place, the Lake of Fire. Jesus (the Headmaster) hands over this Creation Purpose School to the Father (1 Co. 15:24). Restoration happens in the form of the New Heaven and the New Earth (Rev. 21-22). This World no longer exists anymore. The 7,000 years of This World is merely a dot. Within this dot, we are small beings, smaller than a speck of dust. We undergo a brief training in the absoluteness and the importance of Creation Purpose School and return to our homeland (Heb. 11:13).



## (2) Abraham's Bosom

Some theologians, including the author myself, assert the 'doctrine of two Hells'. They base their biblical evidence on the 'Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus' (Lk. 16:19-31). The name Lazarus means 'God has helped' in the present perfect tense. According to these theologians, the 'rich man' symbolizes the 'richness of heart' or the 'children of Satan' who do not need Jesus. Lazarus, on the other hand, represents the predestined children of God. Although poor in heart and in need of Jesus, Lazarus did not have the opportunity to hear or encounter the gospel and is symbolized as a type of those who died without such opportunities. Through the 'Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus', Jesus imparts a mysterious teaching to us.

The rich man (symbolizing the type of children of Satan) dies and descends to Hades (Lk. 16:23), while Lazarus (symbolizing the type of predestined children of God who did not have the opportunity to encounter the gospel) dies and is sent to 'Abraham's bosom' (Lk. 16:22). The 'Hades' where the rich man descends is a place of torment amidst flames, while Lazarus's 'Abraham's bosom' is a place of comfort (Lk. 16:24-25). These two places are separated by a great chasm, making it impossible to cross from one to the other.

### ① The Death of Lazarus

On the other hand, the story of the death of the historical figure Lazarus is recorded in John 11. It is crucial to pay attention to the words spoken by Jesus. He refers to Lazarus, who had been dead for four days, as having "fallen asleep" and then resurrects him. Jesus says to Martha, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies [were dead; past tense]; and whoever lives and believes [present tense] in me will never die [shall never die; future tense]" (Jn. 11:25-26).

There is a hidden meaning in these words. There is an implied suggestion that those who have died in the past (those who have entered Abraham's bosom) will be evangelized there and, believing in Jesus, will come back to life. Of course, Jesus also emphasizes that those who are currently alive and believe in Him do not need to go to 'Abraham's bosom' and will have eternal life, proceeding directly to paradise.

## ② Special Seminar Venue

From a predestinarian perspective, 'Abraham's bosom' is speculated to be a temporary abode for those who are predestined as God's children but did not have the opportunity to hear or directly encounter Jesus' gospel. These individuals, who did not have the chance to accept and so couldn't accept Jesus as their Savior, cannot go directly to paradise after death.

It could be seen that these individuals are initially sent to 'Abraham's bosom'. This is because God is righteous (2 Ch. 12:6; Jn. 17:25). The omnipresent Jesus (Isa. 6:3) either personally visits this place or frequently sends the angels He dispatches to teach the seven Christian themes containing the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation and the gospel of Jesus. This place is the 'Special Seminar Venue'.

After receiving education on these matters, they are led to accept Jesus as their Savior and have come to deeply realize that Jesus is the headmaster of the Creation Purpose School and they come to understand the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation. Afterward, it is conjectured that they are transferred to paradise.

## ③ Unreached People Predestined as Children of God

Since Adam's fall (4114 B.C.) until now, there have been countless predestined children of God who have never heard or encountered the gospel. This includes the Jews from the Old Testament era and even those from the New Testament era who denied Jesus. It is believed that Jews ascended to paradise through this means, as evidenced by the presence of Moses and Elijah in paradise before the crucifixion of Jesus (Mt. 17:4).

However, it is not only the Jews who fall into this category. The same applies to the predestined children of God among the Gentiles (the unreached peoples) who never had the opportunity to encounter the gospel. How do we know for certain? We can deduce from the fact that, during the three days between Jesus' death on the cross and His resurrection, He preached the gospel to the spirits in prison (1 Pe. 3:19, 4:6). This visit of Jesus to the realm of the dead and the proclamation of the gospel there support the 'doctrine of two hells'. Following this principle, it can be inferred that, up until today, among the unreached peoples worldwide, including the ancestors of our nations and the Jews of the New Testament, there may be predestined children of God who did not believe in Jesus but were saved through such means.

#### ④ No Need to Preach The Gospel?

Today, the number of unreached people groups is still overwhelmingly significant. Considering the rapidly increasing population growth, the completion of evangelizing unreached people groups seems extremely difficult or nearly impossible. We are diligently engaged in mission work to fulfill the mandate of Matthew 24:14. However, with our efforts and strength alone, the evangelization of all people groups is nearly impossible. Simply by faithfully obeying this seemingly impossible “Great Commission”, Jesus will be pleased. The mission that we cannot accomplish will be completed by Jesus.

Now, there is a question. If all the predestined children of God are saved, is there a need to preach the gospel? If Jesus is going to save them anyway, then there is no need for us to proclaim the gospel, right? Yes, it's true. Jesus can more than accomplish everything without our help. Jesus is the Omnipotent God (Ge. 17:1; Rev. 15:3). However, thankfully, Jesus has bestowed upon us the grace of being a partner (Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8).

Those who receive this grace respond differently. They do not feel burdened by Jesus' “Great Commission”. Instead, they participate willingly and gratefully. They actively join the ranks of harvesters in the prelude to Jesus' Second Coming. Thankfully,

Jesus bestows the grace of becoming the “bride of Jesus” upon such individuals. They experience being invited (Mt. 24:37-25:46) and participating in the wedding supper (Rev. 19:7-10). Jesus raises those who partake in this grace of the bride. Heaven is a “hierarchical society” (Mt. 5:19, 18:1, 23:11; 1 Co. 15:41; 2 Ti. 2:20-21). Even if one does not participate in this grace, they will still be saved and enter paradise. However, such individuals will be in the lower ranks. Heaven is a pyramid-shaped society, with fewer individuals in the upper echelons and the majority in the lower levels.

### (3) The Doctrine of Purgatory

There is a distorted doctrine known as the Doctrine of Purgatory, which adds human will and reason to the biblical concept of Hades. 'Purgatory' (*Purgatorium* in Latin; a place of purification) differs from both the biblical concept of Hades and Abraham's Bosom. According to the Purgatory Doctrine, with some exceptions, purgatory is portrayed as an intermediate place that the majority of God's children must pass through to cleanse themselves of sin.

This doctrinal belief is as follows: (1) High-level saints, such as the Saints, do not go to purgatory but proceed directly to paradise. (2) However, 'minor sinners' (saints who have committed lesser sins) must be sent to a specific place in the second heaven called the 'place of cleansing' (purification place, purgatory) and cleanse their sins. (3) The method of purifying sins is as follows: engaging in rigorous labor, intercessory prayers by living family members on Earth (to Mary and saints), making offerings, and performing good deeds on behalf of the deceased to burn away sins.

These acts must be sincerely continued without a specified time limit. Once these requirements are fulfilled, they will be transferred to paradise. (4) However, 'major sinners' cannot enter purgatory and proceed directly to hell. Thus, people are

classified into three types according to the Purgatory Doctrine: (1) Saints, (2) Minor Sinners, and (3) Major Sinners. This doctrine contradicts the redemption theology of Jesus (Jn. 3:16, 5:24).

#### ① The History of The Purgatory Doctrine

The Doctrine of Purgatory originated from some leaders of the early Christian Church. (1) It began to take root with Irenaeus (130–202 A.D.) and progressed through (2) Origen (185–254 A.D.), (3) Augustine (354–430 A.D.), (4) Pope Gregory I (590 A.D.; the first pope of the Roman Catholic Church), (5) Thomas Aquinas (1225–1274 A.D.; the most prominent medieval Catholic theologian), (6) the First Council of Lyon (1245 A.D.), among others, as it underwent doctrinal development. (7) Finally, it was formally adopted as doctrine at the Council of Trent (1545–1563 A.D.).

## ② Denominations That Believe in The Doctrine of Purgatory

The denominations that adhere to the Doctrine of Purgatory include (1) the Roman Catholic Church, (2) the Eastern Orthodox Church, (3) the Syrian Orthodox Church, (4) the Coptic Orthodox Church of Egypt, (5) the Ethiopian Orthodox Church, (6) the Ukrainian Orthodox Church, and (7) the Russian Orthodox Church, among others. Today, there is confusion surrounding this Doctrine of Purgatory. All of these denominations have come to believe not only in the Doctrine of Purgatory but also in 'Universalism' and 'Religious Pluralism.'

As a result, there is a discrepancy within the traditional Doctrine of Purgatory that these denominations traditionally held. Some are even questioning the relevance of the Doctrine of Purgatory altogether. If everyone is saved without distinction of religion, what is the significance of the Doctrine of Purgatory? We are living in a very confusing time indeed, and without being equipped with the armor of the seven major theological topics and the whole armor of God, it is challenging to navigate through this swamp of confusion.

## 4. Linear-Temporal-Eternal Territory of The Kingdom of God

So far, we have examined the 'spatial territory' of the Kingdom of God. This includes the three levels of heavens, the Earth, Hell, the Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Lake of Fire, the Bosom of Abraham, evangelization of the unreached, and the Doctrine of Purgatory. Now, we want to study the 'linear-temporal-eternal territory' of the Kingdom of God. This territory is a concept where the eternal world continues linearly forever, suddenly descends into the valley of the temporal world for 7,000 years, and then is restored to the eternal world, continuing in an eternal straight line. In other words, it is a concept of the Above World, This World, and the Above World.

### (1) Above World, This World, Above World

So, what is the Above World and what is This World? How are they distinguished? It is distinguished as follows: The Above World is the eternal world, the world of the spirit, and the metaphysical world. In contrast, This World is the temporal world, and it lasts for 7,000 years.

### ① The ‘Above World’ Described in The Bible

The term Above World in the Bible is expressed in various ways, such as “true light” (Jn. 1:9), “from above” (Jn. 8:23), “eternal life” (Jn. 3:16), “my Father’s house” (Jn. 14:2), “third heaven” (2 Co. 12:2), “paradise” (Lk. 23:43; 2 Co. 12:4), “in the age to come” (Mt. 12:32; Eph. 1:21), “present age” (Mk. 10:30), “on that day” (2 Ti. 4:8), and others.

### ② ‘This World’ Described in The Bible

On the other hand, what about This World? ‘This World’ refers to the 7,000-year temporal world. It is the material world and the metaphysical world. The Bible expresses This world in various ways, such as “this age” (Mt. 12:32), “in this present age” (Mk. 10:30), “below” (Jn. 8:23), “darkness” (Jn. 1:5), the world where Satan reigns as king (Jn. 12:31), the passing world (1 Jn. 2:17), the world where all forms will disappear when the time comes (1 Co. 7:31), the corrupt world (2 Pe. 1:4), “the corruption of the world” (2 Pe. 2:20), the world that is like the mist (Jas. 4:14), the world that is like a shadow (1 Ch. 29:15; Job 8:9, 14:2; Ps. 39:6, 102:11), and others. Let’s verify this structure in the following chart.

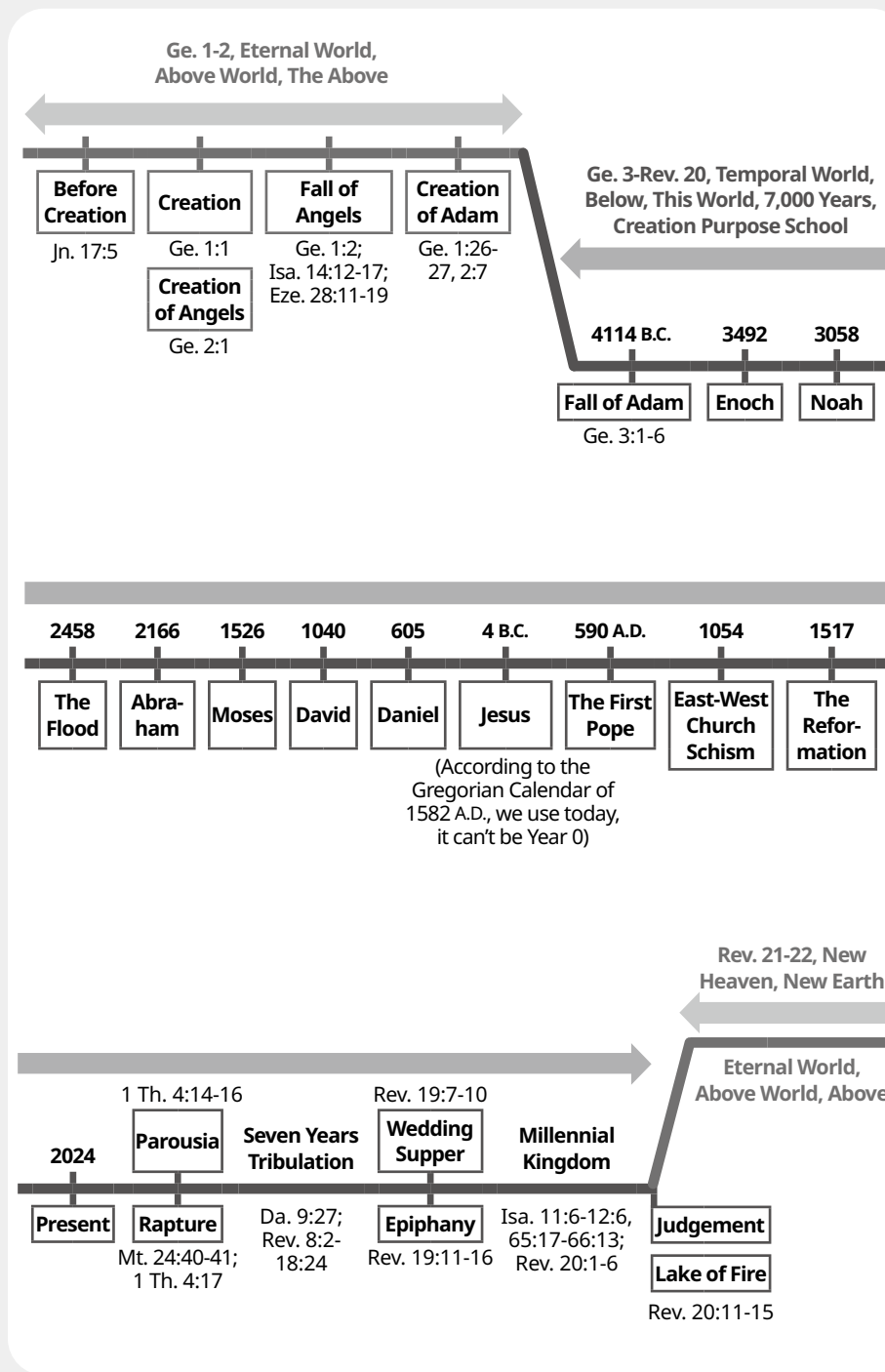


Exhibit 3. Above World, This World, Above World

## (2) This World 7,000 Years is the Creation Purpose School. How Is It Structured?

As seen in the exhibits above, the 7,000-year This World is the Creation Purpose School. We need to understand the purpose of the establishment of this school. To do so, it is necessary to study the structure of this school. In order to facilitate comprehension, the author has contextualized and created a structure for the Creation Purpose School of This World.

1. Board of Directors
  - (1) Chairman of the Board
  - (2) Members of the Board of Directors:  
the Son, the Holy Spirit
2. School Vision Statement
  - (1) Acquaint with the purpose of creation
  - (2) Obey the purpose of creation
  - (3) Deliver the purpose of creation
3. Headmaster
  - (1) Jesus (Mt. 28:18; Lk. 24:27,44; Jn. 5:39; 1 Ti. 6:15)
4. Vice Principal
  - (1) Satan (Jn. 12:31; Eph. 2:2)

5. Teachers
  - (1) Good Teachers
    - ① Good Angels (Ge. 3:24; Isa. 6:2; Da. 10:13)
  - (2) Evil Teachers
    - ① Devils and demons (Mt. 10:1; Eph. 6:12; Rev. 12:4)
    - ② Children of Satan (1 Jn. 3:10)
  - (3) Assistant Teams
    - ① Director : Abraham (Ge. 12:1, 17:5)
    - ② Team Members : Israelites (Ge. 32:28), Arabs (Ge. 16:16), Edomites (Ge. 25:25)
6. Students
  - (1) Predestined children of God (1 Jn. 3:10)
7. Subjects/Courses (Core Classes)
  - (1) The Seven Major Theological Topics
  - (2) The whole armor of God (Eph. 6:11-18)
8. Grades
  - (1) Spiritual Preschool
    - ① Fall of Adam (4114 B.C.) – Noah (3058 B.C.)
  - (2) Spiritual Elementary School
    - ① Noah (3058 B.C.) – Abraham (2166 B.C.)
  - (3) Spiritual Middle School
    - ① Abraham (2166 B.C.) – David (1040 B.C.)
  - (4) Spiritual High School
    - ① David (1040 B.C.) – Jesus (4 B.C.)

## (5) Spiritual Community College

- ① Jesus (4 B.C.) – East West Church Schism (1054 A.D.)

## (6) Spiritual University

- ① East West Church Schism (1054 A.D.) – Epiphany

## (7) Spiritual Graduate School

- ① Epiphany – Millennial Kingdom, Judgment,  
Closure of the Creation Purpose School

## 9. Credits

- (1) Judged according to what they had done as recorded  
in the books (Rev. 20:11-12, 21:27)

10. The death of flesh of evil teachers (Children of Satan)  
and Aftermath Whereabouts

- (1) To dust flesh returns (Ge. 3:19; Ps. 146:4; Ecc. 3:20)
- (2) The soul and spirit thrown into the hell (Mt. 5:22, 10:28;  
Ac. 2:27; Heb. 10:39)

## 11. Jesus' Parousia (Mt. 24:31; 1 Co. 15:51; 1 Th. 4:16)

- (1) Jesus comes in His glory (Mt. 25:31)
- (2) Jesus comes down on the clouds of the sky (Mt. 24:30; 1 Th. 4:16)
- (3) Jesus will unveil his heavenly glory (Mt. 25:31)

## 12. Rapture (Mt. 24:31; 1 Th. 4:17)

## 13. The Seven Years Tribulation (Rev. 8:2–18:24)

## 14. The wedding supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7–10)

## 15. Two Beasts to the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20)

## 16. Jesus' Epiphany (Rev. 19:11–16)

## 17. Imminent before the Millennial Kingdom

- (1) Satan locked in Hell for 1,000 years (Rev. 20:1-2)

## 18. Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:1–7)

- (1) During this period, Satan's minions carry out their tasks
- (2) Satan will be released from hell when the thousand years  
are over (Rev. 20:7)
- (3) Gog and Magog war, the final harvest

19. Satan, his minions, demons, and devils are thrown into  
the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10)

- (1) The children of Satan in hell are resurrected to face judgment  
before the white throne (Da. 12:2; Jn. 5:29)
- (2) The White Throne Judgement (Rev. 20:11-12)
- (3) The children of Satan are cast into the lake of fire  
(Rev. 20:13-15, 21:8)

## 20. Closure of the Creation Purpose School (Ge. 3–Rev. 20)

21. The headmaster (Jesus) hands over the Creation Purpose  
School to God the Father (1 Co. 15:24)22. A recovery of the New Heaven, New Earth, and New  
Jerusalem (Rev. 21–22)

I have organized the structure of Creation Purpose School to help readers understand. We are currently in a time when the Spiritual University graduation is approaching. The era of Jesus' Second Coming is near. To aid our understanding, I present the scenario from the Parousia to Judgement below.



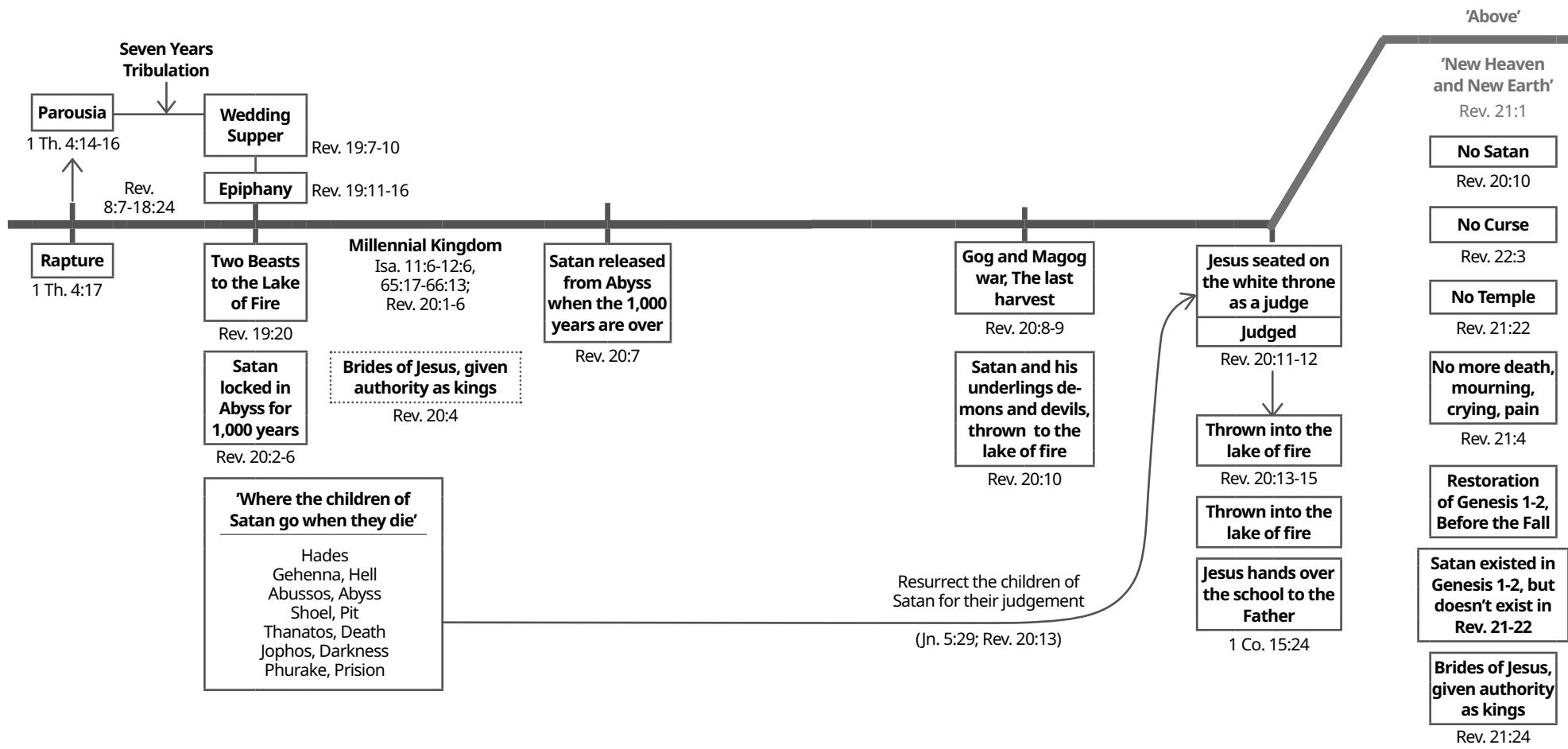
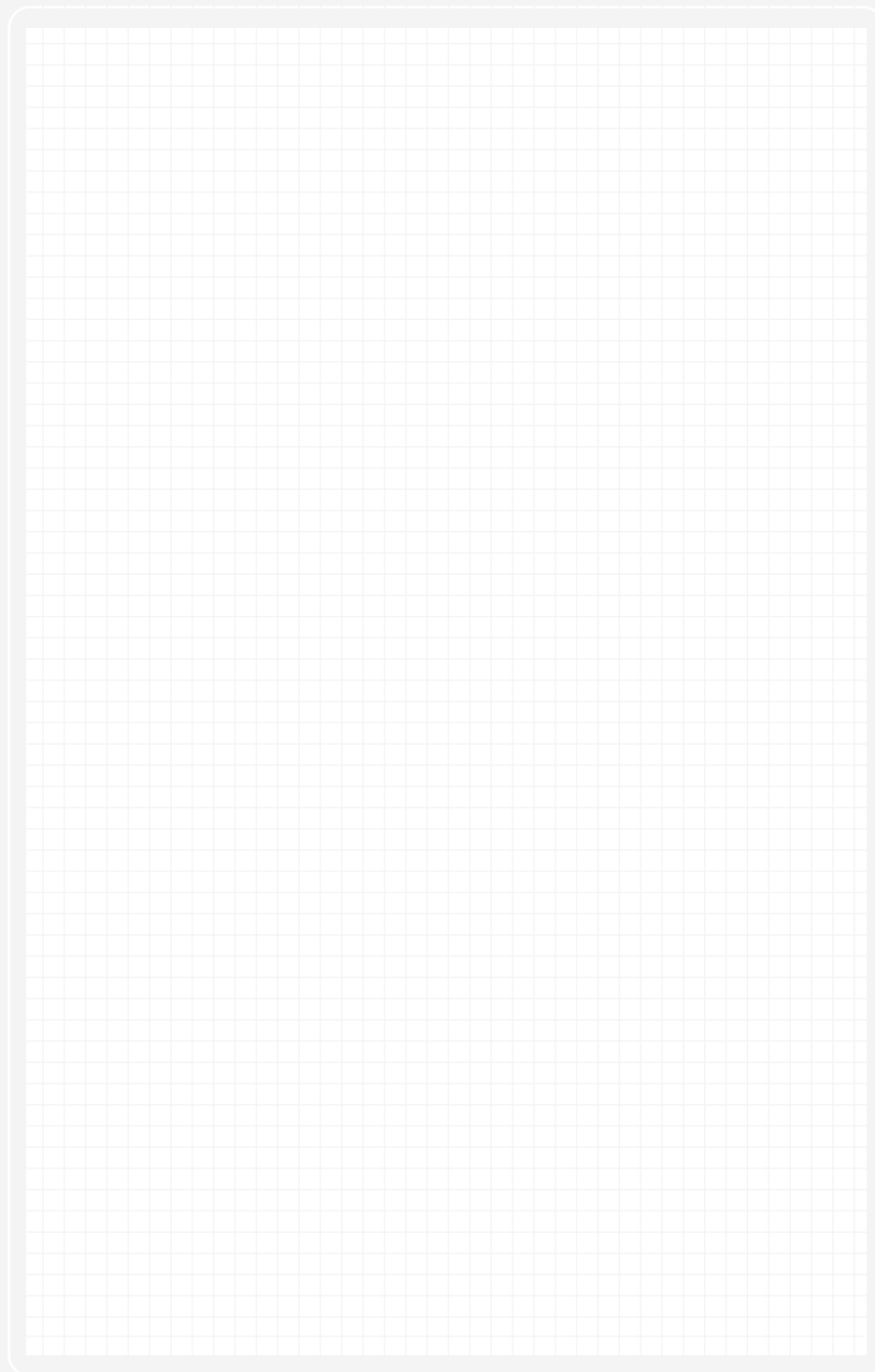


Exhibit 4. Scenario from Parousia to Judgement

### (3) Eagle's Eyeview, A Biblical Worldviewer

From the human perspective, 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School is an incredibly long time. However, from the perspective of Jesus, it is just 7 days. Moses understood this (Ps. 90:4), and Peter also acknowledged it (2 Pe. 3:8). We too need to comprehend this as well. Such a person is truly a wise one. Compared to the eternal world, it is a period shorter than a dot (•). Eternity and time cannot be compared. In this temporal realm, we do not live for 7,000 years but at most for 70–80 years (Ps. 90:10), or maybe up to 100 years. If we have the eye view of a mole, a chick, or a sparrow, we cannot see the big picture.

Surprisingly, countless children of God have such low and narrow eye views. Their focus is only on what is immediately in front of them. They cannot break free from the domination of their visible environment. To the readers of this book, I challenge you. Let's have an eagle's eye view. The eagle is not a bird that sees only what is near. It is an 'all-weather eye view bird' encompassing the eye views of a mole, a chick, and a sparrow. If we have this eagle's eye view, we can see the big picture ( ◡ ◡ ). The one with this all-weather eagle's eye view truly has a 'biblical worldview.' I pray that all readers become 'eagle's eye view individuals' through the Bible.



## CHAPTER 2

# WHAT ARE THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?

1. The Parable of The Sower (Mt. 13:1-9,18-23)
2. The Parable of The Weeds (Mt. 13:24-30,36-43)
3. The Parable of the Mustard Seed (Mt. 13:31-32)
4. The Parable of The Yeast (Mt. 13:33)
5. The Parable of the Hidden Treasure (Mt. 13:44)
6. The Parable of the Merchant Looking for Fine Pearls (Mt. 13:45-46)
7. The Parable of The Net (Mt. 13:47-50)

Jesus taught His disciples the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven through seven (7) parables in order to make them 'all-weather eagle's eye view individuals' (Mt. 13:18-50). This was because they needed to be prepared for martyrdom and become warriors for the evangelization of the Roman Empire. Therefore, He shared these Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt. 13:11) exclusively with them. He mentioned that other children of God, despite seeing, would not see, hear, would not understand, and realize, would not comprehend these mysteries. It was not permitted for them to know. He stated that He would even take away what little they knew (Mt. 13:11-17). Jesus displayed rather a very one-sided and partial approach.

The seven (7) parables are as follows: (1) The Parable of the Sowers (Mt. 13:1-9,18-23), (2) The Parable of the Weeds (Mt. 13:24-30,36-43), (3) The Parable of the Mustard Seed (Mt. 13:31-32), (4) The Parable of the Yeast (Mt. 13:33), (5) The Parable of the Hidden Treasure (Mt. 13:44), (6) The Parable of the Merchant Looking for Fine Pearls (Mt. 13:45-46), and (7) The Parable of the Net (Mt. 13:47-50).

Within these seven (7) parables, you discover the attributes and structure of the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School hidden. Although concealed since the foundation of the world (Ge. 1:1), Jesus now opens the lid and reveals it exclusively to His disciples. That's why He says He will speak in parables (Mt. 13:35). Let's briefly examine these seven (7) parables.

## 1. The Parable of The Sower

(Mt. 13:1-9,18-23)

What is the teaching in the Parable of the Sower? It is about the lesson that This World is the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School, within which there are two types of people: ‘children of God’ and ‘children of Satan’ (1 Jn. 3:10).

Jesus compared the children of Satan to the “seed along the path” (Mk. 4:15). These individuals “hear the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one (Satan; Mk. 4:15) comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart” (Mt. 13:19). Even when they hear the gospel, it is taken away from them. They become unable to hear and understand it. It is remarkable that despite speaking, they either do not intend to listen or, if they do, their ears are blocked, preventing them from hearing. Jesus described the appearance of those predestined as children of Satan through this parable.

The remaining three seed-sowing parables are directed towards the ‘children of God’: (1) the rocky ground metaphor, (2) the thorny ground metaphor, and (3) the good soil metaphor. The rocky ground Christians may have their spiritual eyes veiled or shortsighted like mole-eye view Christians or chick-eye view

Christians, representing spiritual infants (*nepios* in Greek; 1 Co. 3:1) and spiritual children (*paidion* in Greek; Mt. 18:2). They are Sunday Christians and Nominal Christians.

Thorny-ground Christians, though having some level of spiritual insight as discerners, are ensnared by the concerns of this world and the deceitfulness of wealth. They are Christians who, despite being ministers, are so immersed in the distractions of This World that they do not bear the fruit of the Word of God. They are spiritual adolescents (*teknion* in Greek; Jn. 13:33) and spiritual youths (*neaniscos* in Greek). They are Christians serving two masters (Mt. 6:24).

Good soil Christians are those who hear and understand the word, producing a harvest of 30, 60, or 100 times. They are eagle-eyed viewers. They are visionaries who see the Above World, This World, and the Above World ( ㄣㄣ ) of the Kingdom of God. They understand that the 7,000 years of This World serve as a Creation Purpose School. They are Christians who are spiritual sons (*huios* in Greek; Mt. 5:9; Ro. 8:14) and spiritual fathers (*pater* in Greek; 1 Co. 4:15). They are the Christians of ‘remnants’ (Isa. 1:9; Ro. 11:5) and disciples (Lk. 14:26).

This way, within the Creation Purpose School, there are ‘children of Satan’ and ‘children of God,’ and the teaching through

the Parable of the Sower imparts to disciples the fact that among the children of God, there are three categories of children with various spiritual levels. The rocky ground and thorny ground Christians either faintly understand or misunderstand this structure, or they are simply ignorant of it. This parable teaches that among the children of God, there are those with different spiritual levels who, as students, will serve the headmaster in this Creation Purpose School.

## 2. The Parable of The Weeds

(Mt. 13:24-30,36-43)

The second parable is the Parable of the Weeds. Jesus says, “the kingdom of heaven [This World Creation Purpose School] is like a landowner [Jesus] who planted good seeds [*kalon sperma* in Greek; children of God] in his field [Creation Purpose School]”. It is the farming story of Jesus. “But while everyone [children of God] was sleeping, his enemy [Satan] came and sowed weeds [*zizanian* in Greek; tares, darnel in English] among the wheat [good seed; *sitos* in Greek] and went away. When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared” (Mt. 13:24-26).

“The owner’s servants (children of God; Mt. 15:12-18) came to him and said, ‘Sir [servant’s Lord, Jesus], didn’t you sow good seed in your field? Where then did the weeds come from?’ ‘An enemy did this,’ he replied. The servants asked him, ‘Do you want us to go and pull them up?’

‘No,’ he answered, ‘because while you are pulling the weeds, you may uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest [until the closure of the Creation Purpose School], and at that time [at the White Throne Judgement; Revelation

20:11-12] I will tell the harvesters [angels]: First, collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned [to throw them into the Lake of Fire; Revelation 20:13-15]; then gather the wheat [good seed, children of God] and bring it into my barn [New Heaven and New earth; Revelation 21-22]”

Following the ‘Parable of the Sower’, Jesus, the headmaster, further elaborated to His disciples about the structure of the Creation Purpose School through the ‘Parable of the Weeds’. He explained that in this school, there are both ‘good seeds’ (children of God, students) and ‘weeds’ (children of Satan), growing together and coexisting until the closure of the school. The children of Satan grow faster and in greater numbers (Mt. 7:13-14), stealing the nutrients of the ‘good seeds’ and hindering their growth. At the closure of the school, they will be thrown into the Lake of Fire. Children of God permanently return to the Above World, where before Adam’s fall (before the opening of the Creation Purpose School) (Rev. 21-22). This teaching is encapsulated within the ‘Parable of the Weeds’.

### 3. The Parable of the Mustard Seed

(Mt. 13:31-32)

The third parable is the Parable of the Mustard Seed: “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed (*sinapi* in Greek), which a man took and planted in his field. Though it is the smallest of all your seeds, yet when it grows, it is the largest of garden plants (*lakanon* in Greek; herbs in English) and becomes a tree (*dendron* in Greek), so that the birds come and perch in its branches” (Mt. 13:31-32).

In this parable, a ‘man’ refers to the 100% divine Jesus (Php. 2:6), and “His field” is This World, the Creation Purpose School. A grain of mustard seed is Jesus, who is 100% human (Son of Man; Jn. 3:13; Php. 2:7). This mustard seed died (Jn. 12:24). When was this event designed? Before creation, and this is referred to as the Mystery of God (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26; Rev. 10:7).

Where was this designed? In the ‘middle of the Garden of Eden’ (Ge. 2:9). To confirm this fact, Abraham was directed to meet the King of Salem, Melchizedek, who brought bread and wine (2090 B.C.; Ge. 14:18). Melchizedek was Jesus (Heb. 7:1-28). Jesus actually became a grain of mustard seed and died at this very place

(30 A.D., Mt. 27:50). It was the moment when the Mystery of the Before Creation became a reality. Jesus became the Redeemer at this place, substituting the ‘curse’ of God’s children with ‘blessing’ (Dt. 21:23; Ps. 22:1; Isa. 53:4-6; Mt. 27:46) because the smallest ‘grain of mustard seed (Jesus)’ died. This good news is called the ‘gospel’ (Ro. 1:3-4).

The 12 disciples of Jesus and the team led by Paul were baptized with the Holy Spirit (Ac. 1:5) and spread this ‘gospel’ (the blessed news of the Redeemer’s death of the mustard seed, bringing restoration of blessings to God’s children) throughout the Roman Empire (Ac. 1:8). It grew into a large tree, bearing much fruit (Jn. 12:24). It grew into major denominations such as the Roman Catholic Church, the Eastern Orthodox Church, the Syrian Orthodox Church, the Coptic Orthodox Church in Egypt, the Ethiopian Orthodox Church, the Russian Orthodox Church, Lutheran, Reformed, Anglican, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Pentecostal, and various other large denominations. It became a great tree (Mt. 13:32).

However, here, Jesus prophesied (designed) that the ‘birds of the air’ would come and perch on its branches (Mt. 13:32). What are these ‘birds of the air’? Interestingly, Matthew referred to these birds as the ‘wicked one’ (Mt. 13:19), while Mark identified them as ‘Satan’ (Mk. 4:15). They are the ‘god of this age’ (Eph. 2:2).

As Jesus prophesied (designed), these large denominations today have been tainted by ‘Religious Pluralism’. They have become “intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries” (Rev. 17:2), turning into the “great prostitute” (Rev. 17:1). They have become the Second Beast, the “Religious anti-Christ” (Rev. 13:11-18). John referred to this as the “Babylon the Great”, the “Mother of Prostitutes” and “Of the abominations of the earth” (Rev. 17:5).

This is the very “home for demons, and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird” (Rev. 18:2). Today, as prophesied, the kings of the earth, the merchants of the earth, and all nations have become intoxicated with the maddening wine of this prostitute (Rev. 18:3). Events that must unfold before the Second Coming of Jesus are happening before us today. We are living in a time when Jesus’ Parable of the Mustard Seed is becoming a reality. It is the era just before graduation from the 4-year university of the Creation Purpose School.



## 4. The Parable of The Yeast (Mt. 13:33)

“The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed into a large amount of flour until it worked all through the dough” (Mt. 13:33). Following the Parable of the Mustard Seed, Jesus presents the Parable of the Yeast. These two parables are interconnected. Through the Parable of the Yeast, Jesus prophesied (designed) that in the Church Age, Satan would come into the mainline denominations, hiding yeast, and this yeast would spread throughout the entire Christian community.

What is this ‘yeast’? Jesus explained to his disciples in Matthew 16:12 that it represents the ‘teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees’. So, what is their doctrine? It is the doctrine of Judaism. It is the belief in the oneness of God the Father as the only God. They believe the Holy Spirit is a subsidiary deity belonging to God the Father, denying the divinity of Jesus. In other words, they reject the Doctrine of the Trinity. Jesus referred to this theological position as ‘yeast’.

In the Parable of the Yeast, Jesus prophesied that the denial of the Trinity would spread throughout the entire mainline denominations. Here arises our question: Why did Jesus design and al-

low these undesirable phenomena of the Parable of the Mustard Seed and the Parable of the Yeast, causing confusion in the Christian community? What is the purpose?

How would readers answer this question? We must not forget that the 7,000 years of This World are the Creation Purpose School. It is a school educating students about the absoluteness and importance of creation. For this purpose, God the Father and the Holy Spirit appointed Jesus as the headmaster (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35). Therefore, as students, we must understand well the identities of the Trinity God and the Headmaster. However, Omniscient God (Mt. 10:30; Ro. 11:33), knew in advance of our inherent limitations. He knew in advance that we, due to our limitations, might not properly revere and value them but might overlook them.

So, He designed it to train us through a ‘dysfunctional education method’. He decided to use the evil one (Satan) to unleash the counterfeits. He explains this education method in advance through the Parable of the Mustard Seed and the Parable of the Yeast. At Creation Purpose School, He forewarns us of the counterfeits that will be rampant. What are these counterfeits? They are the ‘fake theologies.’

This is the Theology of Anti-Christ. As Jesus prophesied to

John, 'Many antichrists will come in the last hour (The Church Era)' (1 Jn. 2:18). According to this prophecy (as designed), from the 1<sup>st</sup> century, these 'fake theologies' began to gain influence, denying the divinity of Jesus within the church. Examples include Ebionism (1<sup>st</sup> century) and Arianism (3<sup>rd</sup>–4<sup>th</sup> century), denying the divinity of Jesus, and Docetism (1<sup>st</sup>–2<sup>nd</sup> century) and Gnosticism (1<sup>st</sup>–2<sup>nd</sup> century), denying the humanity of Jesus.

From the 5<sup>th</sup> century to today, not only doctrines like the Doctrine of Mary, Worship of Saints, and Purgatory but also Religious Pluralism have been widely pervasive. These are the 'carbon dioxides'. Why does He allow (design) these fakes to wield significant influence within the church? It is to make us hunger and thirst for the absoluteness and importance of 'oxygen'. This is to ensure that, based on the '7 major theological themes', we firmly put on the whole 'armor of God' (Eph. 6:11-18). These are essential subjects at Creation Purpose School. Otherwise, we are at risk of being deceived and falling into their traps.

## 5. The Parable of the Hidden Treasure

(Mt. 13:44)

Continuing with the fifth parable, "The kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field. When a man found it, he hid it again, and then in his joy went and sold all he had bought that field" (Mt. 13:44), Jesus taught us the 'dysfunctional education method' through the Parable of the Mustard Seed and the Yeast and the necessity of the 'whole armor of God' based on the '7 major theological themes'. Now, let's delve into the Parable of the Hidden Treasure.

This parable speaks of those among God's children who do not study the '7 major theological themes' and do not put on the whole 'armor of God'. What is the 'treasure hidden in the field'? It is the blessed message of salvation through Jesus, the Gospel (Ro. 1:3-4). What does it mean to 'sell all that he has and buy that field'? It signifies those who, having served idolatrous religions, forsake them, accept the Christian Gospel, converting their faith. It illustrates those who will emerge during the Church Era.

However, this parable hints at individuals who, despite receiving the 'Gospel' with joy, do not show a positive response to this 'precious Gospel'. It is akin to a mute person whose cat has got-

ten their tongues. It points to Christians who, although joyously receiving the ‘Gospel’, do not express gratitude for the value of it and the One who gave it. It serves as a type (*tupos* in Greek; type, figure, example in English; Ro. 5:14; 1 Co. 10:6) illustrating believers who fail to appreciate and express gratitude for the ‘precious Gospel’.

It is an example resembling the Israelites who wandered in the wilderness for 40 years after their exodus (Ac. 7:36). It mirrors the Israelites who lacked the desire and vision for conquering Canaan (Nu. 13:31-33). It typifies Christians indifferent to the mission of evangelizing and reproducing the Gospel in fulfillment of Jesus’ Great Commission (Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8). It represents Christians who are lazy or indifferent in reproducing the Gospel. It symbolizes ‘rocky ground Christians’ and ‘thorny ground Christians’. It is an example of Christians who are deaf to the message. It is the type for Christians who won’t be raptured.

Further clarification on ‘rocky ground Christians’ and ‘thorny ground Christians’ is provided. It exemplifies the ‘mole-eye viewer’, ‘chick-eye viewer’, and ‘sparrow eye viewer’. These examples are mysterious considering that, for the past 2,000 years of the Church Era, around 70–80% of Christians have fallen into these categories. Since the Kingdom of Heaven is a hierarchical society (Mt. 5:19, 18:1, 23:11; Lk. 19:11-27; 2 Ti. 2:20-21), this abundance indicates the need for the prevalence of such individuals.

## 6. The Parable of the Merchant Looking for Fine Pearls (Mt. 13:45-46)


Moving on to the sixth parable, “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant looking for fine pearls. When he found one of great value, he went away and sold everything he had and bought it” (Mt. 13:45-46). This parable is similar to the previous Parable of the Hidden Treasure, but it illustrates a different response in Christians. This Christian possesses a ‘merchant spirit’. A merchant seeks the best profit, traverses in search of fine pearls (seeking), buys one of great value, and then engages in optimal marketing to generate maximum profit.

This individual is the one who bears fruit – 30, 60, and 100 times (Mt. 13:24). It is the type of person with the vision for conquering Canaan, like Joshua and Caleb (Nu. 14:6-9). It represents the disciples who evangelized the Roman Empire. It symbolizes Christians today who show interest in and directly or indirectly participate in evangelizing unreached people groups. This person is the ‘sower in good soil’.

By the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ (Ro. 1:7; 1 Co. 1:3), this person accumulates extensive knowledge of Jesus (2 Pe. 1:2) and,

consequently, knowledge of God (Elohim), the Trinity God (Hos. 6:6). This is the Doctrine of Trinity. It encompasses the seven theological themes: (1) Doctrine of the Trinity, (2) Christology, (3) Pneumatology, (4) Soteriology, (5) Doctrine of Sanctification, (6) Missiology/ Doctrine of Evangelization, and (7) Eschatology.

With these seven theological themes, they put on the ‘whole armor of God’ (Eph. 6:11-18). The ‘sower in good soil’ is armed with this knowledge and spiritually matured (2 Pe. 3:18). This person adopts a ‘merchant spirit’, eagerly engaging in ‘Gospel marketing’ as a ‘Gospel merchant’.

Armed with the ‘7 major theological themes’ and the ‘whole armor of God’ (Eph. 6:11-18), this ‘Gospel merchant’ is the ‘sower in good soil’. They are the ‘eagle-eye viewer’, those who see the kingdom of God with  vision. They perceive the Above World (Ge. 1-2), This World (Ge. 3-Rev. 20, 7,000 years, Creation Purpose School), and the Above World (Rev. 21-22) with a single glance.

The eagle does not only see at long distances but is a ‘universal vision bird’ that freely raises and lowers its vision, widens and narrows its focus, with ‘omnidirectional vision’. The ‘sower in good soil’ receives the grace of having this ‘eagle vision’ because of the anointing with the Holy Spirit (1 Jn. 2:20,27). They come to possess the kingdom of God (Mt. 5:3,10) and understand that the 7,000 years of This World as the Creation Purpose School (Mt. 5:8).

These individuals are truly the spiritual sons (Mt. 5:9,45; Ro. 8:14) and spiritual fathers (1 Co. 4:15). They are the ‘remnants’ (Isa. 1:9; Ro. 11:5). Jesus implies that there are such spiritually excellent students in the This World of the Creation Purpose School (Mt. 5:12). May all readers receive the grace to become such visionaries.

## 7. The Parable of The Net (Mt. 13:47-50)

The seventh and final parable is as follows: “Once again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was let down into the lake and caught all kinds of fish. When it was full, the fishermen pulled it up on the shore. Then they sat down and collected the good fish in baskets, but threw the bad away. This is how it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous and throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth” (Mt. 13:47-50).

This parable illustrates the events that will unfold when the Creation Purpose School is closed. The ‘sea’ represents the 7,000-year Creation-Purpose School of This World (Rev. 17:15, 20:13). It implies the existence of two types of people within this school (1 Jn. 3:10): God’s children (good fish) and Satan’s children (bad fish) (Mt. 13:47). Over this 7,000-year period, the net (world evangelization; Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8) is let down into the lake.

When is the net drawn to the shore? It is when the net is full of fish. It happens when the predetermined number of God’s children is reached (Mt. 24:14), marking the completion of the sev-

en thousand years. It is the time to cast Satan and his minions, demons, and evil spirits, into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10).

At this time, those who died and entered hell during the 7,000 years will be resurrected (Da. 12:2; Jn. 5:29) to stand before the White Judgment (Rev. 20:11-12). Their names and deeds are recorded in the ‘books of death’ (Rev. 20:12). According to what they had done, they will be thrown into the eight layers of the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:13-15, 21:8).

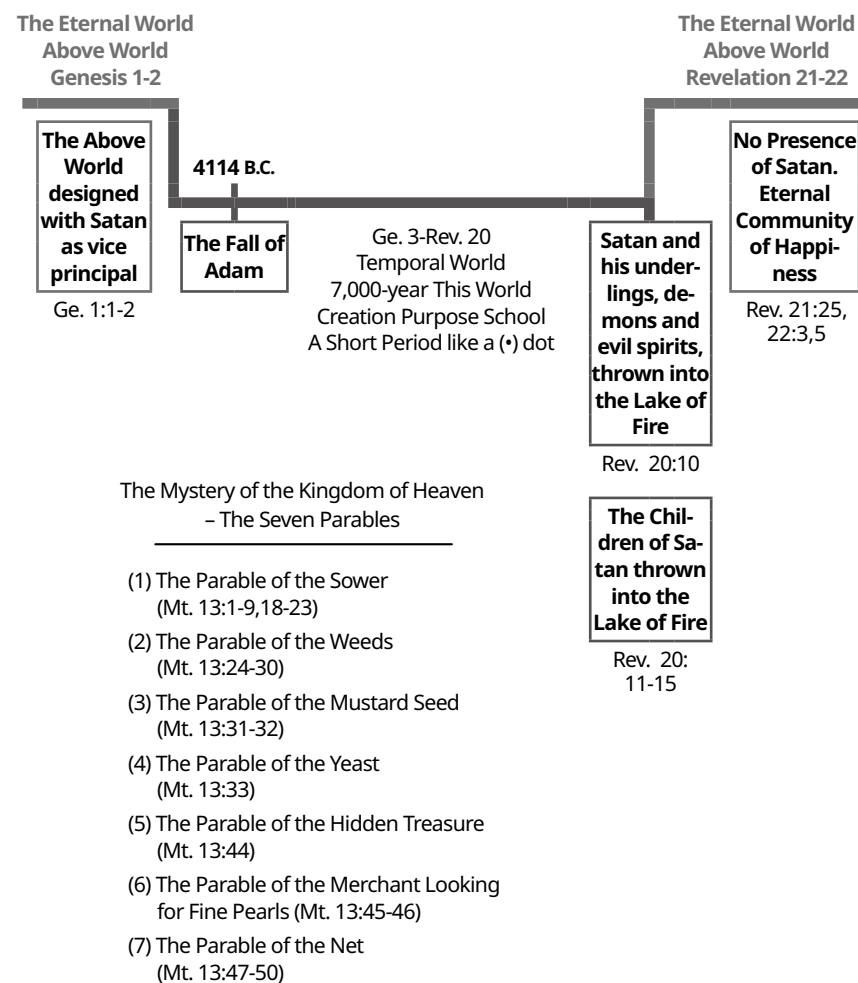
God’s children will not face judgment (Jn. 3:18, 5:24), but their deeds are recorded in the ‘book of life’ (Rev. 20:12). Based on what they had done, Judge Jesus (Jn. 5:27) will determine their rank. Finally, the Creation Purpose School will be closed, meaning from Genesis 3 to Revelation 20, the story comes to an end.

Jesus taught His disciples about the structure of this Creation Purpose School using seven parables in Matthew 13. He mentioned that not all of God’s children can understand this structure (Mt. 13:11-17), calling it the “Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven” (Mt. 13:11). The following diagram summarizes this structure.

Now, the New Heavens and New Earth begin (Rev. 21-22). It is the restoration to the Above World, the eternal world. After the closure of the Creation Purpose School in This World that is like

a dot (•), we re-enter the ‘eternal world’. There will no longer be This World-Creation Purpose School. Satan, his minions, and Satan’s children have already been thrown into the Lake of Fire by then (Rev. 20:10-15). It has been a tremendous sacrifice and effort of Jesus, the headmaster. Then Jesus hands over the school to the Father (1 Co. 15:24).

We thoroughly learn the absoluteness and the importance of the Creation Purpose School in This World and will live eternally in the New Heavens and New Earth of the Above World. We will perform the Partner Ministry of God’s Purpose of Creation (Ge. 1:28) faithfully and glorify the Trinity God. The glorious Trinity God will share their happiness with us. Heaven is a ‘Happy Community,’ an ‘Eternal Happy Community.’



**Exhibit 5. The Mystery of The Kingdom of Heaven - The Seven Parables**

# CHAPTER 3

## THE KINGDOM OF GOD BEFORE CREATION

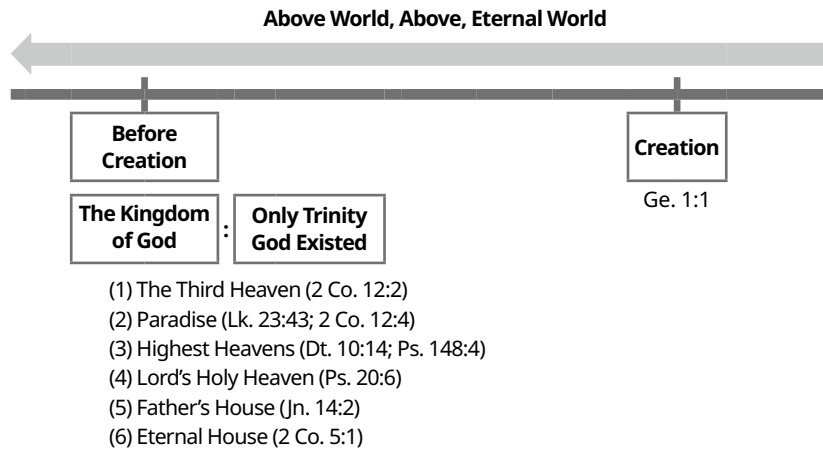
1. The Trinity God Was Present in The Kingdom of God Before Creation
2. Trinity God Before The Creation
3. The Mystery of God, Predestined and Designed Before Creation
4. Preordination Before Creation
5. What Are The Blessings of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit?

## 1. The Trinity God Was Present in The Kingdom of God Before Creation

In this way, the Trinity God and all creatures are designed to live as an 'eternal happy community' in the Above World forever. It is a Before Creation design. The oldest time in eternity is Before Creation. The period of Before Creation is also part of the Kingdom of God. It is the world before the creation of creatures. The eternal world before the creation of the heavens and the earth. The eternal world before the existence of creatures.

This Before Creation is the eternal world where only the Trinity God existed (Mt. 13:35; Jn. 17:5; 1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26). This place is called Third Heaven or Paradise. The Bible teaches that the Trinity God existed in the Third Heaven (2 Co. 12:2) or Paradise (Lk. 23:43; 2 Co. 12:4). It is also referred to as the heaven of heavens (Dt. 10:14; Ps. 148:4), the holy heaven of the Lord (Ps. 20:6), the Father's house (Jn. 14:2), and the eternal house (2 Co. 5:1). It is the place where Jesus ascended after His resurrection (Lk. 23:43). It is the destination for God's children after death (Ecc. 3:21; Lk. 23:43; Rev. 2:7). It is the place Paul visited when caught up to the Third Heaven (2 Co. 12:2-4) during his time in his hometown, Tarsus (41 A.D.). Let's summarize this in the chart below.





**Exhibit 6. The Kingdom of God in the Before Creation, when only the Trinity God existed**

### (1) Before Creation, Expressed in Five Different Ways

The expression 'Before Creation' is conveyed in the Bible through at least five different terms. (1) "Before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4; 1 Pe. 1:20), (2) "Before the world" (1 Co. 2:7), (3) "Before the ages of time" (Ro. 16:25; Tit. 1:2), (4) "Before the world began" (Jn. 17:5), and (5) "In the very beginning" (Jn. 1:1). These five expressions signify events that occurred before Genesis 1:1. Digesting these expressions thoroughly will aid in understanding the events that unfolded Before the Creation period.

Before The Creation, Expressed in Five Different Ways			
Order	Korean	English	Bible Verse
1	세상에 기초가 놓이기 이전	before the foundation of the world	Eph. 1:4; 1 Pe. 1:20
2	세상 전, 만세 전	before the world	1 Co. 2:7
3	영세 전	before the ages of time	Ro. 16:25; Tit. 1:2
4	세상이 있기 전	before the world began	Jn. 17:5
5	태초에	in the very beginning	Jn. 1:1

**Exhibit 7. Before The Creation, Expressed in Five Different Ways**

## 2. Trinity God Before The Creation

The Christian God who existed Before Creation is the Trinity God. The Trinity God exists as One God in Three Persons. This concept is reflected in the use of plural names like *ELOHIM* in Greek (meaning Creators) in Genesis 1:1. In some instances in the Bible, the Trinity God refers to Himself using plural pronouns like “We” (Ge. 1:26, 3:22, 11:7; Ps. 6:8). When Jesus gave the disciples the Great Commission, He instructed them to baptize in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (Mt. 28:19). Paul also invoked the names of the three persons of the Trinity when saying a blessing (2 Co. 13:14) because the Trinity God exists in three persons.

However, despite the three persons of the Trinity, they are One God. Therefore, they consistently take singular verbs and always maintain unity. While the members of the Trinity God share equal authority, power, and nature (Mt. 3:17, 16:16, 17:5, 28:19; Jn. 5:18, 10:30), there are functional distinctions among them. Each person of the Trinity has distinct roles, functions, and specialties.

### (1) The Father God

The Father in the Trinity serves as the representative and spokesperson, taking on the role of the head of the Trinity community. He announces and carries out decisions made in the Trinity council (Jn. 3:16). The Father functions as the representative, planner, and announcer, and that is why He is addressed as “Father” (Mt. 6:8). Creatures cannot directly see the Father (Jn. 6:46; 1 Jn. 4:12), but they can indirectly know Him through the Son (Jn. 14:7-12).

### (2) The Son

The Son is the one who executes the decisions made in the Trinity community (Ps. 104:30; Job 33:4; Jn. 14:16). As the Executor, He actively performs tasks by the help of the Holy Spirit. He personally created all things with His own Word (Ge. 1:6; Ps. 33:6; Jn. 1:1-3), authority, wisdom (Jer. 10:12), His own hands (Job 10:8; Ps. 8:6, 19:1, 95:5, 102:25; Isa. 45:12, 66:2), and His own arm (Jer. 32:17).

The Bible describes Jesus as the fundamental Creator (Rev. 3:14) who holds the authority and ownership over all creation (Isa. 44:24; Jn. 1:3; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2). The Father and the Holy

Spirit have given the Son the authority to rule over all creations (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35). Therefore, the Bible records Jesus as the Lord of heaven and earth (Ge. 14:19,22), the head over all things (Eph. 1:22), the King of kings, the Lord of lords (1 Ti. 6:15; Rev. 17:14, 19:16), and the only God among all gods (Ps. 95:3). This affirms that Jesus reigns over all gods of religions. They are all in the grip of Jesus.

Jesus holds all things together by His own hands (Ps. 37:24) and makes all obey Him under His feet (1 Co. 15:27; Eph. 1:22; Heb. 2:8). He rules over all nations of the earth (Ps. 67:4) and directly governs all creations (Ps. 103:19). The death, life, misfortune, and prosperity of ourselves, our loved ones, and everyone are in the hands of Jesus.

Therefore, we should strive to be pleasing to Jesus. We must show ourselves well before Jesus, obey His words, and be obedient. Such a person is blessed with the Eight Blessings (Beatitudes) (Mt. 5:3-12). This person is the bride of Jesus who will be caught up (1 Th. 4:16), participates in the wedding supper (Rev. 19:7-10), reigns during the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4), and reigns in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24). This person partners with Jesus in His creation (Ge. 1:28).

### (3) The Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit plays the role of an Empowerer, enabling the ministry of the Son of God (Ps. 104:30; Job 33:4; Jn. 14:16; Ac. 1:8). In this way, the Trinity God is mutually equal (Jn. 5:18) and identical (Jn. 10:30) while possessing distinct, specialized, and independent functions. These three Persons engage in fellowship, cooperation, reverence, exaltation, service, encouragement, and care for each other, constituting dignified personalities (Mt. 3:17, 17:5; Jn. 3:16, 14:16; Ac. 1:8). The mystery that these divine Persons with such noble personalities existed Before Creation (Jn. 17:5) is truly awe-inspiring. The Christian God possesses an incomparable and majestic personality and great power, unmatched by any other gods in other religions.

#### ① Satan and his Underlings, Designed Before the Creatio

The gods of other religions (Ps. 95:3, 97:9; 2 Co. 4:4) are the minions of Satan. They are the minions of Satan, a 'god of this world' (appointed as the vice principal of the Creation Purpose School by Jesus), who have been designated by Jesus (Jn. 12:31) before the 7,000 years of Creation Purpose School. Their roles were already de-

signed Before Creation that they (Satan and his minions, gods of other religions) will serve as vice principals and evil teachers for the education purpose of God's children in the Creation Purpose School for 7,000 years in This World.

After fulfilling their designated missions, they will be thrown into the Lake of Fire along with the closure of the Creation Purpose School (Rev. 20:10). Satan's children, having completed their assigned missions in This World, will die and be thrown into hell (Mt. 5:22). At the closure of the Creation Purpose School, they will be resurrected (Jn. 5:29; Rev. 20:13), placed before the great White Throne Judgment according to their deeds, and ultimately thrown into the Lake of Fire where their gods are already in (Rev. 20:11-15). Thus, the Creation Purpose School for 7,000 years in This World will come to an end (1 Co. 15:24).

## ② This World, A Mere Dot (•)

Once again, the eternal world, the Above World Before Adam's Fall (Ge. 1-2), is restored (Rev. 21-22, Above World). In the meantime, there has been the Creation Purpose School for 7,000 years in This World (Ge. 3-Rev. 20, this world). Trinity God designed the "Kingdom of God" before creation as (1) the Above World (Ge. 1-2), (2) the 7,000 years of This World (Ge. 3-Rev. 20), (3) the Above World (Rev. 21-22), in the form of  $\square$ . Now is the moment when this design is accomplished.

The 7,000 years in This World are just a dot (•) within the  $\square$  eternal world. We are living within this insignificant dot for a fleeting time shorter than dust (70-80 years of lifespan; Ps. 90:4,10; 2 Pe. 3:8). That's why James referred to Christians, including himself, living in This World as beings like mist or vapor (Jas. 4:14).

### 3. The Mystery of God, Predestined and Designed Before Creation

The Christian God, existing as the Trinity before creation, planned and designed a mysterious event that transcends human understanding before the very foundation of the world. We are astonished by this fact. What is this mystery? It is the mysterious plan and design to send the Son, Jesus into the temporal world (the 7,000-year period of This World) and subject Him to the curse on the cross. This plan and design were established long before the fall of Adam, even before the creation itself, and this is truly remarkable.

This is referred to as the ‘Mystery of God’ (1 Co. 2:7, 4:1; Ro. 16:25-26; Rev. 10:7). This time is Before the Creation (Ge. 1:1), even before the creation of Adam (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), and before the fall of Adam (Ge. 3:5-6). Why and for what reason did the Trinity God plan and design such a mysterious event before the foundation of the world?

#### (1) Protevangelium

The term ‘mystery’ (*mysterion* in Greek) is used to express areas that cannot be comprehended by human reason and logic. Ancestors of faith such as Abraham (2166 B.C.), Moses (1526 B.C.), and David (1040 B.C.) in the Old Testament, as well as the apostles who witnessed Peter, the twelve disciples, Paul, and the early church, the witnesses of the teams, were completely ignorant of this mystery because it was not revealed to them.

What they were taught was merely the “Proto Evangelion” (*Proto Evangelion* in Greek, the First Gospel in English; Ge. 3:15, the seed of the woman). The Proto Evangelion is the gospel that those who believe in the event of Jesus coming into This World as the ‘seed of the woman’, dying on the cross, and resurrecting will be saved (Jn. 3:16) due to Adam’s fall (4114 B.C.; Ge. 3:5-6). Even after Paul’s conversion (35 A.D.), for the next 20 years, he knew and taught only this Proto Evangelion. The Proto Evangelion contains the concept of ‘human responsibility’. Due to Adam’s disobedience, humanity fell into the temporal world, and Jesus came as the Savior (seed of the woman; Ge. 3:15). This led to the creation of the 7,000-year This World. It is a doctrine associated with Arminianism (free will, human responsibility).

## (2) The Mystery of God That Paul Realized

However, when Paul authored 1 Corinthians (55 A.D.), the Holy Spirit gave him a mysterious new revelation. The content of this revelation is as follows: ‘The event of Jesus’ crucifixion was pre-determined before time began, and God has kept it hidden until now (until Paul starts writing the Book of 1 Corinthians; 55 A.D.), revealing it at this moment. Paul referred to this as “God’s secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden” (1 Co. 2:7).

This occurred about 20 years after his conversion. It happened during his third missionary journey (53–57 A.D.) while he was operating the school of Tyrannus in Ephesus (Ac. 19:9) and training leaders (53–55 A.D.). By this time, Paul had already conducted the first (46–48 A.D., Ac. 13:4-14:28) and second (50–52 A.D.; Ac. 15:36-18:22) missionary journeys, evangelizing the Roman Empire to some extent. He had also written the Book of Galatians (49 A.D.), 1 and 2 Thesalonians (51 A.D.), and managed the school in Tyrannus for three years (53–55 A.D.), achieving a certain level of spiritual maturity.

It was also a time when he was adequately prepared to digest this ‘wisdom of God’. He was equipped with a measure of grace, a measure of spiritual gift, and a measure of faith (Ro. 12:3-8). It was a time when he, as a somewhat honorable and pure vessel of gold, was prepared before Jesus (2 Ti. 2:20-21).

### ① Paul, Who Had His Measures Prepared

Only those who were prepared with the capacity to contain this mysterious “wisdom of God” in measures (*metron* in Greek) could accept and digest the Mystery of Before Creation regarding the curse plan on Jesus’ cross before the foundation of the world was laid. Paul’s theology underwent a significant shift during this time. From then on, he began teaching God’s Mystery of Before Creation in his writings, starting with 1 Corinthians (55 A.D.; 1 Co. 2:7). In this letter, he referred to it as the “secret things of God” (1 Co. 4:1).

Later, Paul wrote the Book of Romans (57 A.D.), and in its conclusion, he ended off by describing the ‘mystery’ (Ro. 16:25-26). He also taught this mystery in the beginning of the Book of Ephesians (60–62 A.D.). He once again called this mystery, “The Mystery of the Gospel” (Eph. 6:19). Same was in the Book of Colossians (60–62 A.D.; Col. 1:26). A year before his martyrdom (67 A.D.), Paul left the message of this mystery to his beloved son Timothy (2 Ti. 1:2) as his will (2 Ti. 1:9). The reason being, Timothy, having been prepared as a vessel to contain this mystery, was able to comprehend it.

### (3) The Mystery of God That Peter Realized

Peter, a year before his martyrdom in 64 A.D., realized and grasped this mystery. He taught it to his disciples scattered across Crete, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia (1 Pe. 1:1). Peter emphasized “but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect. He was chosen before the Creation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for your sake” (1 Pe. 1:19-20).

Peter, with a lower level of education compared to Paul, was considered a vessel with a smaller capacity for understanding. He was identified as a disciple (27 A.D.), and he patiently waited for 37 years until a year before his martyrdom (64 A.D.). It was only then that he, as a vessel, was sufficiently prepared to receive, accept, and comprehend this ‘mystery of God’.

Therefore, this ‘mystery of God’ is not an area that every Christian can comprehend. Only those prepared with the capacity, a measure of grace, and faith (Ro. 12:3-8) can receive and digest this mystery. In fact, it is sufficient for the majority of Christians to just comprehend the ‘Protoevangelion’. The fact that the plan for Jesus to bear the curse on the cross was already set before the foundation of the world, the truth of God’s Mystery of Before Creation can only be received and digested by those with a prepared measure or capacity.

## 4. Preordination Before Creation

The Omniscient God (Ro. 11:33) foresaw, in the Before Creation period long before the creation of human (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), that the humans would not live according to the intended purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28; Ps. 148:5-6; Isa. 43:7,21; Rev. 4:11). Paul referred to our God, whom we serve, as the Omniscient God who ‘foreknew’ (past tense) in Romans 8:29. ‘Foreknew’ means ‘God knows the past, present, and future’. Because He is such a being, we can worship and serve Him. If God had limitations in knowledge, He could not be our God.

### (1) Inherent Limitation and Weakness of Creation

The reason humans cannot live according to the intended purpose of creation is due to the nature of creatures. Creatures are different from the Creator. The Creator is a Perfect God (Mt. 5:48) and has no limitations or weaknesses. Creatures, on the other hand, are imperfect beings with limitations and weaknesses. Creatures were not created as beings with the same level of

perfection as the Creator. When Jesus challenged His disciples to be perfect as their Father in heaven is perfect (Mt. 5:48), it did not mean that they could attain the same level of perfection as the Father. It implies living toward perfection.

They served Jesus with their limitations and weaknesses and went to paradise. They lived diligently striving toward perfection but never became perfect like the Father. Paul was in the same situation. He confessed that he had not already obtained perfection, nor had he already become perfect, but he pressed on to make it his own because he was apprehended by Christ for the purpose of God's high calling (Php. 3:12-13).

God did not create creatures as beings with the same level of perfection as Himself. He created them as beings of a lower dimension. If they were of the same dimension, it would complicate matters, leading to pride and an attempt to be like God, resulting in disobedience to the intended purpose of creation. We know for a fact that Lucifer fell from paradise (Isa. 14:12; Eze. 28:17; Jude 6-7) due to such pride (Isa. 14:13-14; Eze. 28:17).

God, out of love (1 Jn. 4:16), did not create creatures on the same level to prevent them from making such mistakes. Creatures were created as imperfect beings with limitations, weaknesses, and imperfections, making it impossible for them to fully comply with the intended purpose of creation.

## **(2) Blessing of Flesh, Soul, and Spirit to be Given Free Without Effort**

God designed to create imperfect humans way before the Creation, and He planned to give them the blessing of the flesh, soul, and spirit, granting this blessing at the time of creation (Ge. 1:26-31, 2:7). He gave it freely, unilaterally, and without any cost. It was not a reward for prior merit. God gave it unilaterally within the scope of His sovereign will (Mt. 20:15; Ro. 9:6-23). The omniscient God (Mt. 10:30) gave this blessing while fully aware of the limitations and weaknesses of the creatures.

### **① Creatures Will be Indifferent towards Intention and Purpose of The Giver**

When humans, as creatures, receive a priceless and invaluable gift unilaterally and freely, without any effort or payment on their part, they tend to become unaware of gratitude towards the giver. They often lose interest in who the giver is, why the gift was given, and the purpose behind it. They become indifferent to the intentions of the giver, fail to appreciate the gift, and regard it as something they are entitled to. This tendency is due to the imperfection, limitations, and weakness of creatures.



The omniscient God recognized this attribute in humans, and despite knowing these tendencies, He unilaterally and freely gave the blessing of the flesh, soul, and spirit. This was done with the anticipation of making it a core subject in the educational program of the Creation Purpose School.

## ② The Four Examples of Free Gifts

Let's consider an example to examine how humans have treated the four precious and invaluable gifts directly related to our lives that the Trinity God has given freely. Firstly, water: Our bodies are 70% water. Due to receiving it freely, there's a lack of gratitude. Water has been polluted, and there is no sense of guilt.

Secondly, sunlight: Humans have damaged the ozone layer. Without sunlight, life cannot be sustained, plants cannot grow, and agriculture becomes impossible, causing severe issues for life. If sunlight is not received, life will cease. Due to its freeness, there is no appreciation for the value of sunlight.

Thirdly, air: Humans would die within 2 minutes without air. Yet, people have polluted the air, endangering their own lives. Due to its freeness, the preciousness of air is not recognized.

Lastly, the gospel of Jesus: Jesus prophesied that the gospel would be contaminated by the end times (Religious Pluralism, every

religion is equal) (Mt. 24:4-5,23-28). This is because it is received freely. The Trinity God foresaw the imperfection, limitations, and weakness of creatures in Before Creation (foreknew, Ro. 8:29, 11:33; Heb. 4:13).

God foresaw that humans with these attributes, who would receive grace unilaterally, would not be obedient to the 'purpose of creation'. He created humans with this foresight. This was the design before Creation. The establishment of the Creation Purpose School reflects God's intention to educate about the absoluteness and the importance of the purpose of creation through dysfunctional teaching methods.

## 5. What Are The Blessings of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit?

Omniscient God foresaw that humans, when eventually created, would not be obedient to the ‘purpose of creation’. In due time, He will create humans, composing them into three parts (1 Th. 5:23). This is known as Trichotomism, although some argue for Dichotomism (① flesh, ② soul, and spirit). For convenience, the author will explain based on Trichotomism.

(1) Spiritual body, (2) Spiritual soul, and (3) Spiritual spirit (not the Holy Spirit but the human spirit; 1 Co. 2:11; Ro. 8:16). God bestowed blessings on these three parts (Ge. 1:26-31, 2:7). He designed these blessings for the ‘three parts’ well before creating Adam, even before the creation itself. According to this design, He will grant these blessings to Adam on the sixth day. Let’s examine these blessings on the ‘three parts’ that God will bestow upon Adam.

### (1) Blessing of Spiritual Flesh

The blessing of the ‘spiritual flesh’ that God will bestow upon Adam is as follows: It is a flesh that is not limited by time, an eternal existence. It is a flesh that does not experience the cycle of life, death, and disease. It does not decay, age, get sick, feel pain, shed tears, or suffer. It does not require doctors, hospitals, or funerals.

There is no need to sweat and cultivate crops; the fruits to eat are always available (Ge. 1:29, 2:16). There are no restrictions on what can be eaten (Ge. 2:16). There is no need to worry about housing; it is provided for free (Jn. 14:2). There are no spatial limitations; one can engage in conversations with multiple individuals simultaneously and instantly move to any desired location at will.

## (2) Blessing of Spiritual Soul

Likewise, God designed the blessing of the ‘spiritual soul’ that He would bestow upon Adam. What is the ‘spiritual soul’? The soul is the container of the mind that encompasses knowledge, emotions, and will (Mk. 12:30). It includes the thoughts of the mind (Ps. 20:4, 94:19; Eph. 3:20), the desires of the heart (Ps. 37:4; Eph. 3:20), and the memories of the mind (Php. 1:3). The quality, size, shape, and content within this heart (*kardia* in Greek) determine personality, character, and trait.

In accordance with the Before Creation design, Adam was created in the image of God at the time of creation (Ge. 1:26-27). His soul was a sanctified mind, containing the personality, character, and trait of God. It was filled with the nine fruits of the Holy Spirit (Gal. 5:22-23) and God’s love (1 Co. 13:4-7). Among all the created things in Genesis 1, Adam was created as the noblest and most superior being, not only in terms of personality, character, and trait but also holding the highest position and authority.

God granted him the authority to rule over (*radah* in Hebrew; dominion over in English) and subdue (*kebes* in Hebrew) all creatures, making him the leader of all creation (Ge. 1:28). The position of ‘Creation Purpose Partnership’ (partner) was bestowed upon him. He was given the responsibility to teach, guide, encourage, and

lead all created beings in performing actions that aligned with the purpose of creation. He was designed to inherit the kingdom of God (Mt. 5:3,10; 1 Co. 6:9-10; Gal. 5:21; Rev. 21:24). This was the blessing of the ‘spiritual soul’ that God bestowed upon Adam, following the Before Creation design.

## (3) Blessing of Spiritual Spirit

At the time of Adam’s creation, God also designed the innermost part of his soul to create Adam’s spirit. This is not the Holy Spirit but the human spirit (1 Co. 2:11; Ro. 8:16). Depending on the view of the location of this ‘human spirit’, it is divided into trichotomy and dichotomy. Trichotomists see the ‘human spirit’ as a separate entity, alongside the body and soul (① flesh, ② soul, ③ spirit). On the other hand, dichotomists consider the ‘human spirit’ as a part of the ‘soul,’ making two distinctions (① flesh, ② soul-spirit). While the author accepts both views, for convenience, a trichotomous approach is used here.

Where is the location of the ‘human spirit’? It resides deeply beneath the soul, a point of agreement between both perspectives. At the time of Adam’s creation, God blessed even his spir-

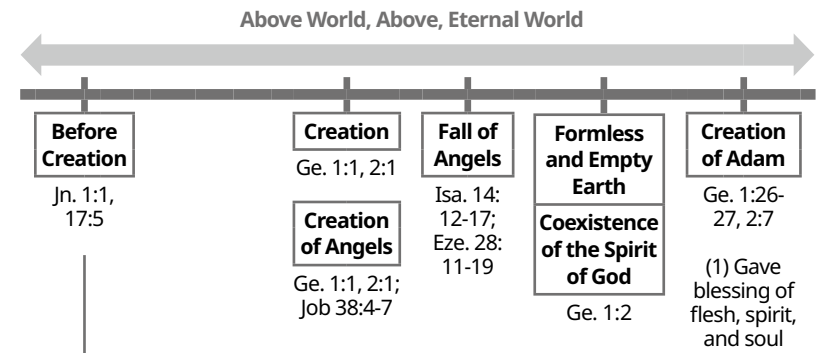
it. What kind of blessing was bestowed upon the ‘spirit’? God breathed the ‘breath of life’ (*Chay Neshamah* in Hebrew) into Adam’s spirit through his nostrils. This ‘breath of life’ is the ‘spirit of God’ (Job 33:4; Jn. 20:22). The ‘spirit of Adam’ and the ‘spirit of God’ united, forming a union. Adam became a living soul (*Chay Nephesa* in Hebrew; living soul in English; Ge. 2:7).

Adam received the ‘seed of God’ (*Sperma* in Greek; Seed, DNA in English; 1 Jn. 3:9) and became a child of God (Jn. 1:12; 1 Jn. 3:10). This ‘seed of God’ is the imperishable ‘eternal seed’ (1 Pe. 1:23). The ‘spirit of Adam’ and the ‘spirit of God’ became one (union), making him a ‘child of God’ with eternal life. This is the ‘blessing of the spiritual spirit’ that Adam received at the time of creation. In line with the before-creation design, Adam unequivocally received the ‘blessing of the spiritual flesh, soul, and spirit’ at the time of creation. The following diagram summarizes the ‘blessing of the spiritual flesh, soul, and spirit’ that Adam received at the time of creation, following the before-creation design.

Blessing	Context
<b>Blessing of Spiritual Flesh</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) No Death or Disease</li> <li>(2) No Limitations of Time and Space</li> <li>(3) No Need to Sweat for Farming</li> <li>(4) Abundant and Perpetual Access to Fruits</li> <li>(5) Food, Clothing, and Shelter Freely Provided</li> <li>(6) Ability to Multi-Communicate</li> <li>(7) Instantaneous Teleportation Available to Desired Locations with Thoughts</li> </ul>
<b>Blessing of Spiritual Soul</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) Created in the Image of God</li> <li>(2) Possession of a Sanctified Soul</li> <li>(3) Inheritance of God's personality, character, and trait</li> <li>(4) Inheritance of the Nine Fruits of the Holy Spirit</li> <li>(5) Inheritance of God's Character, Love</li> <li>(6) Granted the Partnership Position in God's Purpose of Creation</li> <li>(7) Given the Highest Position and Authority to Rule Over and Subdue All Creatures</li> </ul>
<b>Blessing of Spiritual Soul</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) Union of Adam's Spirit and the Breath of Life (Holy Spirit)</li> <li>(2) Adam Received the Seed of God</li> <li>(3) Adam became One of God's Children</li> <li>(4) Adam became an Eternal Being with Eternal Life</li> </ul>

**Exhibit 8. The flesh, spirit, and soul blessings that Adam received at the time of creation.**

Down below is the summarized exhibit of the Kingdom of God and the Mystery of God from the Before Creation to Creation of Adam that I have been explaining thus far.



- (1) The Existence of Trinity God
- (2) Foreknew the limitation and weakness of the creation (Adam) that will be created
- (3) Foreknew that Adam wouldn't be able to comply the purpose of creation
- (4) Designed the Cross Jesus (the Mystery of God) before Creation
- (5) Designed the Establishment of the Creation Purpose School (7,000 years of This World)
- (6) Designed to grant the blessing of flesh, soul, and spirit and later take it back

**Exhibit 9. The Kingdom of God and the Mystery of God from the Before Creation to Creation of Adam**

## CHAPTER 4

# A PLAN TO OBLIT- ERATE THE CURSE, DESIGNED BEFORE THE CREATION

1. Present and Future Kingdom of God
2. A Curse of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit,  
and an Obliteration Plan of The Curse

We have studied the 'Kingdom of God' and the 'Mystery of God' from the eternal world from the beginning of creation to the creation of Adam. The Bible refers to this eternal world in various ways, such as "from above" (Jn. 8:23), "eternal life" (Jn. 3:16), "the world of light" (Jn. 1:9), "in the age to come" (Mt. 12:32; Lk. 18:30; Eph. 1:21), "in the one to come" (Mt. 12:32; Eph. 1:21), "a country of their own" (Heb. 11:14), "no more death or mourning or crying or pain" (Rev. 21:4), "my Father's house" (Jn. 14:2), "Paradise" (Lk. 23:43), "third heaven" (2 Co. 12:2,4), and so on. It is a metaphysical world of the spiritual dimension.

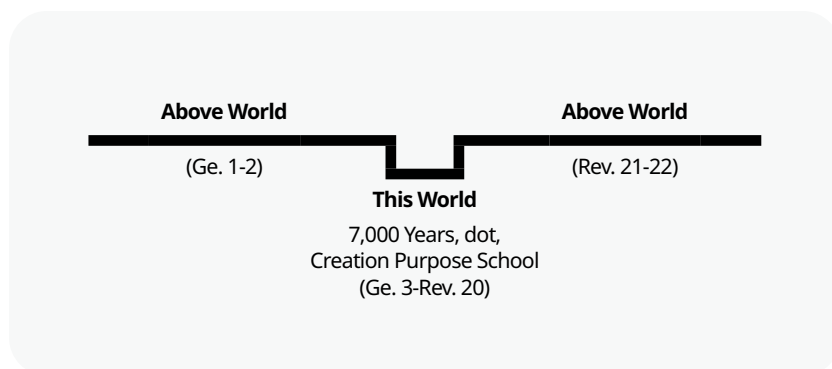
Adam was originally created in this eternal world (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) but, due to fall, momentarily descended into the temporal world (Ge. 3:5-21). This temporal world spans 7,000 years. The Bible refers to it in various ways: "in this age" (Mt. 12:32; Eph. 1:21), "the present age" (Mk. 10:30; 2 Ti. 4:8), "the world and its desires pass away" (1 Jn. 2:17), "as foreigners and exiles" (1 Pe. 2:11), "the shadow" (1Ch. 29:15; Job 8:9, 14:2;

Ps. 39:6, 102:11), "the corruption in the world caused by evil desires" (2 Pe. 1:4), "the corruption in the world" (2 Pe. 2:20), "a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes" (Jas. 4:14), this world where the prince of this world is Satan, temporarily (Jn. 12:31), the world where God's children live as pilgrims (Heb. 11:13), the world where God's children live as strangers (Heb. 11:13), and so on. It is a material world of the physical dimension. The author calls this the 'Creation Purpose School'.

This 'Creation Purpose School' is the '7,000 years of This World'. In the dimension of time, it is an extremely long period, but in the dimension of eternity, 7,000 years is a single dot. Because we exist in the dimension of time, it appears very long to us. However, it does not mean that we live through this entire 7,000-year period. At most, we can only live a span of 70-80 years (Ps. 90:10).

The Bible story is divided into three parts: 'The Above World' (Ge. 1-2), 'This World' (Ge. 3-Rev. 20), and 'The Above

World' (Rev. 21-22), respectively. Adam, originally dwelling in the eternal world, the Above World (Ge. 1-2), fell. Consequently, Adam and his descendants descended to the temporal world of This World for a brief period, enrolling in the Creation Purpose School for 70-80 years. Here, they study and undergo training on the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation (Ge. 3-Rev. 20). Afterward, they return to their original homeland, Above World (Rev. 21-22). This narrative constitutes the story of the Bible. The story of the Bible is the story of the Kingdom of God composed of these three parts: in the order of The Above World, This World, and The Above World (ㄣㄣ). The 7,000 Years in This World is the Creation Purpose School. The diagram below summarizes this.



**Exhibit 10. 7,000-Years of This World,  
A Creation Purpose School**

## 1. Present and Future Kingdom of God

As shown in the preceding diagram, the Kingdom of God is vast. It is composed of the Above World (Ge. 1-2), This World of 7,000 years (Creation Purpose School, Ge. 3-Rev. 20), and the Above World (Rev. 21-22), respectively. In this expansive kingdom, there is a 'territory,' a 'king' (Jesus), and a 'people' (children of God). We are currently living as students in the Creation Purpose School made up of 7,000 Years of This World within this Kingdom of God. We are living in an era that concludes 6,000 years.

In the 1<sup>st</sup> century, Jesus taught His disciples about this vast Kingdom of God. It was a challenge to explain this vast kingdom to disciples who had limited intellectual and spiritual understanding. Keeping in mind the future children of God (New Testament era), He mentioned the 'two dimensions' of the Kingdom of God: 7,000 Years of This World as the present secular Kingdom of God (Ge. 3-Rev. 20) and the future celestial Kingdom of God (Rev. 21-22).

He taught that This World of 7,000 years is a part of the Kingdom of God. "But if it is by the Spirit of God that I drive out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you" (Mt. 12:28; Lk. 11:20). "The kingdom of God does not come with your careful ob-



servation, nor will people say, 'Here it is!' or 'There it is' because the kingdom of God is within you" (Lk. 17:20-21). "Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God" (Mk. 15:43). "To you, it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God" (Mt. 13:11; Mk. 4:11). "The kingdom of God comes with power" (Mk. 9:1). "For the kingdom of God belongs to such as these [children]" (Mk. 10:14; Lk. 18:16).

Additionally, Jesus also taught His disciples about the future Above World of the Kingdom of God. "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God" (Mt. 19:23-24; Mk. 10:24-25; Lk. 18:24-25). "Tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you" (Mt. 21:31). "If your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell" (Mk. 9:47). "I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes" (Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25).

It can be observed that Jesus taught the disciples about the Kingdom of God in these two dimensions (present and future). We, with the help of the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:16), need to become wise individuals anointed by the Holy Spirit (Lk. 4:18; 1 Jn. 2:27) who can see the Kingdom of God from multiple perspectives. We should have the perspectives of 'mole vision,' 'chick vision,' 'sparrow

vision,' 'baby eagle vision,' 'teen eagle vision,' and 'adult eagle vision.' We should be 'all-weather visionaries,' able to adjust our perspectives freely based on the situation.

## (1) The Wrong Teachings of The Kingdom of God

In the present day, there are many Christians who have a misunderstanding of the Kingdom of God. This is largely due to the era of deception where the "Two Beasts" (Rev. 13:1-18) are active (Mt. 24:4-5). It is an age where many false prophets abound (Mt. 24:11). It is a time when, if one is not awake and prepared (Mt. 24:42-44), they can fall into deception and even lose salvation (Ex. 32:32-33; Mt. 24:23-28). It is an era characterized by various deceptions (Mt. 24:4-5), a time of 'birth pangs' (*oinon* in Greek; Mt. 24:8).

These individuals confuse God's people with various misleading teachings about the Kingdom of God. Let's look at a few examples. "The kingdom of God does not come with your careful observation, nor will people say, 'Here it is!' or 'There it is' because the kingdom of God is within you" (Lk. 17:20-21). Some propose a humanistic idea that the Kingdom of God does not mean going to the Above World after death but is rather about living

as noble individuals in this world. This kind of humanistic thinking can be found even among those who claim to be Evangelical Christians.

Additionally, there are those who claim religious pluralism among self-proclaimed Christians, asserting that anyone with noble character, regardless of religious affiliation, already possesses the Kingdom of God. There are quite a few individuals who hold such beliefs. Furthermore, there are those who, while claiming to be Christians, do not believe in the Trinity and the exclusive salvation through Jesus but still use the expression the Kingdom of God. It is very confusing.

Among them, there is a group that views the Kingdom of God as the establishment of a New World Order, essentially the 'paradise-fication (utopianization) of this world', which is the Two Beasts group. The Two Beasts refer to the 'political, economical, cultural, social, and educational anti-Christ' (Illuminati, Freemasons; Rev. 13:1-10) and the 'religious antichrist' (Pope, Jesuits, WCC; Rev. 13:11-18). We have a question. Why did God allow the proliferation of wrong teachings about the Kingdom of God? It is tremendously confusing and this book will answer this question.

## 2. A Curse of The Flesh, Soul, and Spirit, and an Obliteration Plan of The Curse

According to the design of Trinity God's Before Creation, on the latter part of the sixth day of creation, after creating Adam, He bestowed upon him the 'spiritual blessing of the flesh,' 'spiritual blessing of the soul,' and 'spiritual blessing of the spirit' (Ge. 1:26-31, 2:7). However, Adam did not maintain these 'blessings' with a grateful heart due to the inherent weaknesses and limitations of fallen humanity. As a result, God temporarily withdrew these 'blessings' from Adam and designed instead the 'curses': the 'curse of the flesh,' the 'curse of the soul,' and the 'curse of the spirit'. These three curses compelled Adam and his descendants to fall into the Creation Purpose School of This World for 7,000 years. God enrolled Adam and his descendants in the Creation Purpose School. This is the Before Creation design.

With these three curses, humans began to live in This World, receiving curses as they descended from the eternal world to the temporal world. The design was to teach and train them about the knowledge of the Trinity God, the absolute importance of the purpose of creation, and the weightiness of the duty as 'partners in creation purpose.' The 7,000 years of This World is the Cre-

ation Purpose School, and the appointed children of God are the students. This curse program was designed by the Trinity God before the creation. It is difficult to comprehend with human reasoning and logic. Therefore, the biblical authors referred to it as the “mystery of God” (1 Co. 2:7, 4:1; Ro. 16:25-26; Rev. 10:7).

### **(1) What Curses Do Flesh, Soul, and Spirit Get?**

The future fall of Adam was designed to place him under a curse. It is the curse of the ‘flesh, soul, and spirit’.

#### **① Curse of The Flesh**

What is the curse that the fallen Adam has received? The curse that the fallen Adam would eventually receive on his flesh involves limitations and hardships in the temporal world. Descending into the realm of time, he would experience restrictions in communication, dialogue, and movement within the constraints of time and space. To obtain the joyful news of the birth of his children, he would have to experience the pains of childbirth (Ge. 3:16). The land (cultivated soil) would be cursed with thorns and thistles (Ge. 3:17-18), and he would have to sweat on

his face to eat bread (Ge. 3:19). After experiencing the cycle of life and death, he was designed to return to the dust (Ge. 3:19, 5:5). This ‘curse of the flesh’ applies universally to both ‘children of God’ and ‘children of Satan’ living in this world.

#### **② Curse of The Soul**

What is the curse of the soul? The curse on the soul involves a transformation of Adam, who was created in God’s image (Ge. 1:26-27) and blessed with God’s characteristics, personalities, and traits (1 Co. 13:4-7; Gal. 5:22-23) to those of Satan. Adam’s nature and character changed, as seen in Cain (Ge. 4:1-15).

Cain became the starting figure of Satan’s children, emerging as an evil one (Satan, Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15) who originated from him (1 Jn. 3:12). The ‘way of Cain’ is the ‘way of destruction’ (Jude 11). He is a ‘cursed one’ (Ge. 4:11) who did not acknowledge Abel’s offering (Ge. 4:3-5; Heb. 11:4). Abel’s offering was ‘offering of a young lamb’ (Ge. 4:4), a sacrifice that reenacted the ‘mystery of God before creation.’ Cain did not acknowledge the ‘mystery of God of Before Creation’ (1 Co. 2:7, 4:1; Ro. 16:25-26). The Lord (Jesus) cursed him (Ge. 4:11) and separated (Dt. 32:8) him from Adam’s descendants (Seth to Noah; Ge. 5:3-32). A separate lineage for Cain was formed (Ge. 4:16-24), marking the beginning of the lineage of Satan’s children.

Cain had a son named Enoch, and he built a city called 'Enoch City' (Ge. 4:17). Today, the ancestor of the secret organization 'Freemason' is considered to be 'Cain.' The 'Freemason' built the Tower of Babel (2200 B.C.; Ge. 11:1-9), the Jerusalem Temple (959 B.C.; 1 Ki. 6:38), and the Vatican St. Peter's Basilica (1506–1626 A.D.). They played a significant role in establishing the secret society 'Illuminati' (1776 A.D.). This is part of fulfilling the prophecy of the Two Beasts before the second coming of Jesus (Rev. 13:1-18).

The curse that Adam received and the curse that Cain received are different. Cain's curse is eternal, while Adam's curse is temporary (7,000 years of This World), which is a curse received as part of the educational program in the Creation Purpose School.

Due to Adam's curse of the soul, he becomes ignorant of the partner's authority in the creation purpose (Ge. 1:28; 1 Co. 3:9) and to the highest authority of the creatures. He becomes indifferent and disobedient to the purpose of creation, transforming into one who disobeys the purpose of creation. He becomes a student of the Creation Purpose School, losing the vision of an eagle and becoming focused on immediate survival issues like a mole, chick, or sparrow vision. This 'curse of the soul' is also universally received by both 'children of God' and 'children of Satan' living in this world.

### ③ Curse of The Spirit

What is the curse of the spirit? The curse of the spirit involves inheriting Satan's seed instead of God's seed (*Sperma* in Greek, DNA in English; 1 Jn. 3:9) and losing the "children of God" status (Jn. 1:12; 1 Jn. 3:10). Although destined to be God's children, they temporarily lose their status as God's children in This World. When the time comes (Ecc. 3:1), they believe that the Redeemer, Jesus, bore our curse (Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46) on the cross (Dt. 21:23) and restored the "children of God" status (Jn. 1:12, 3:16, 5:24). After death, they return to their homeland (Heb. 11:14) in paradise (Lk. 23:43; 2 Co. 12:4; Rev. 2:7). In paradise, they recover from the curse of flesh, soul, and spirit. This is the 'blessing-curse-blessing program'.

The 'blessing-curse-blessing program' is the "mystery of God" designed Before Creation towards God's children. On the other hand, the "children of Satan" (1 Jn. 3:9-10) are different. They have received the curse of Cain and cannot recover from the curse of flesh, soul, and spirit. They have received the "eternal curse." They serve as 'evil teachers' training the 'students' at the Creation Purpose School. When the time comes (Ecc. 3:1), they die and return to dust (Ge. 3:19), and the cursed soul and spirit are thrown into hell (Mt. 5:22). At the closing of the Creation Purpose

School (7,000 years), they are resurrected from hell (Jn. 5:29), stand before the great white throne for judgment (Rev. 20:11-12), and are thrown into the eternal lake of fire after judgment (Rev. 20:13-15).

## **(2) A Program of Accomplished Blessings and Delayed Blessings**

How is the curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit, for the students of the Creation Purpose School who are children of God, restored to blessings? First, the curse of the spirit is restored to the blessing of the spirit by believing in Jesus as the Redeemer. The moment one believes in Jesus as the Redeemer, they are restored as “children of God” (Jn. 1:12, 3:16, 5:24). This is referred to in theological terms as the “realized blessing.”

Meanwhile, during their time in This World, the curse of the flesh and the curse of the soul for the children of God are not designed to be immediately restored. Although the “curse of the spirit” has already been restored, making them “citizens of heaven” (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20), the restoration of the “curse of the flesh” and the “curse of the soul” is deliberately delayed. God does not restore them immediately.

The restoration is designed to be gradual and progressive, in proportion to academic performance and sanctification. This academic performance and sanctification serve as barometers for setting roles in the homeland after graduation. When they go to the Above World after graduation, the “curse of the flesh” and the “curse of the soul” are restored to the “blessing of the flesh” and the “blessing of the soul.” This is referred to in theological terms as “delayed blessings.”

### **① How Would the Curse of Flesh, Soul, and Spirit be Recovered?**

How would the curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit be recovered? Religious practices done by human (keeping the law 100%) and good deeds cannot achieve this. This realization is echoed by Isaiah (739–680 B.C., Isa. 64:6) and Paul (57 B.C., Ro. 3:20). John Calvin (1505–1564 A.D.) also accepted this idea and termed it ‘Total Depravity’ in theological language. Humans, with their corrupted free will, lack the ability to resolve the curse of the body, soul, and spirit on their own. The corrupted free will cannot solve this problem; it can only live as slaves to the curse.

Inevitably, somebody’s help is in dire need. Who can help?

The Omnipotent God (Ge. 17:1), one of the Trinity, and specifically Jesus Christ, who came as the Savior to This World (Mt. 1:21). He is the Redeemer (Dt. 21:23; Gal. 3:13; 1 Pe. 2:24, 3:18). This Redeemer undertakes the curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit that the destined children of God will experience in the Creation Purpose School of This World. He takes it upon Himself (Ps. 22:1; Isa. 53:4-6; Mt. 27:46) and frees us (Jn. 8:32) from this curse through the plan of ‘curse obliteration’ through the cross.

### (3) A Plan to Obliterate The Curse, Designed Before Creation

The ‘curse obliteration plan’ refers to the plan through which Jesus accomplished the obliteration of curses on the cross. Astonishingly, this ‘curse obliteration’ plan was designed even before the Creation. When is this Before the Creation era? It is long before the creation of all things, including the heavens, the earth, angels, Satan, and his minions (Ge. 1:1-2), and even before the six days of creation, including the creation of humans (Ge. 1:3-31). Of course, it predates the fall of Adam and way before the Proto Evangelion (Ge. 3:15).

Paul referred to this ‘curse obliteration plan on the cross through Jesus that was designed before Creation’ as a “mystery” (*mysterion* in Greek; 1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26), the “mystery of God” (1 Co. 4:1), and “the mystery of the Gospel” (*to mysterion tou euaggelion* in Greek; Eph. 6:19). John also expressed it as the “mystery of God” (*to mysterion tou theou* in Greek; Rev. 10:7) because it was beyond human comprehension and logic.

## ① Students are the Aliens and Pilgrims

As part of the Before Creation “curse obliteration plan,” the design includes the concept of a 7,000-year of This World. This 7,000-year period serves as a Creation Purpose School, and God’s children were designed to be students in this school. In the eternal realm, God’s kingdom, 7,000 years is merely a dot. From God’s perspective, it is not an extended period. We, as students with citizenship in heaven (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20), descended to This World, underwent education for a mere 70 to 80 years (Ps. 90:10), graduated, and then returned as aliens and pilgrims (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11) to our homeland (Heb. 11:14, 16). The term “pilgrims” implies a student.

Jesus taught this truth to David (1040–970 B.C.), Isaiah (739–680 B.C.), Peter (martyred at 65 A.D.). He emphasized the transient nature of human life: “As for man, his days are like grass; he flourishes like a flower of the field; for the wind passes over it, and it is gone, and its place knows it no more” (Ps. 103:15-16; Isa. 40:6-8; 1 Pe. 1:24). Jesus reiterated this to His disciples, saying, “... You do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you” (Jn. 15:19). It is a teaching that God’s children, His disciples, do not belong to this world.

Satan, his minions, and Satan’s children belong to this world.

They are appointed as evil teachers used to educate God’s children about the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation. God’s children who belong to the Above World are described as “aliens”, “pilgrims”, and “students” who have come down to receive education about the purpose of creation from the inhabitants of this world. They are students who undergo this training within the temporary ‘curse’ and later return to their homeland (Heb. 11:14,16). They return to receive the original blessings of spiritual flesh, spiritual soul, and spiritual spirit just like before the fall.

## ② How to be Certain That This Program Was Already Designed?

How can we accept this fact? It cannot be solved with our reason and logic. It requires the grace of Jesus (Ro. 1:7; 1 Co. 1:3; Rev. 22:21). How can one know if he or she has received the grace of Jesus? To some extent, you can gauge it by how you react to the twelve (12) questions presented below. If you can address these questions, you may find it somewhat digestible that this blessing-curse-blessing program was mysteriously designed by the Trinity God before creation. Here are the twelve (12) questions:

(1) Why did the Trinity God, before creating the yet-to-be-created 'This World', plan (design) to send Jesus to die on the cross and receive the curse? This was before the creation of the earth and heavens, the Earth, the Hell, angels, and Adam. Paul and John referred to this 'design of the cross Before Creation' as the 'Mystery of God' (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26; Rev. 10:7)

(2) Did the Omniscient God (Ro. 11:33) foresee Adam's fall in advance (Ro. 8:29)? (3) If He foresaw it, wouldn't the Almighty God (Ge. 17:1) have just refrained from creating angels and Adam? (4) Did He foresee in advance that Lucifer and some angels would fall when creating angels? (5) If He did foresee it, why didn't the Almighty God (Rev. 15:3) prevent it in advance?

(6) Is it because He respected the free will of angels? (7) Or was the fall of angels part of God's plan (Isa. 14:21-27)? (8) After Lucifer's fall, why didn't God immediately cast him into hell? Why did He wait until the end of the 7,000 years of This World (Rev. 20:10-15)?

(9) Did God allow powerful and influential names (Satan, ruler of this world, ruler of the power of the air, god of this age) to Lucifer after his fall, planning to harass Adam and his descendants, who would be created later? (10) Why did God let Satan live in the Garden of Eden (Ge. 3:1) with Adam by creating Adam in the garden when Lucifer became Satan and even when the temptation of

Satan could be fully in effect in the garden? It would have been better if God had prevented Satan from accessing the Garden of Eden from the beginning.

(11) When Adam and Eve were tempted (Ge. 3:1-7), why didn't the Almighty God help them? (12) Along with these questions, there is an unresolved question: When Adam and Eve realized that they had lost their eternal life and attempted to eat the fruit of the tree of life to restore eternal life, why did the Trinity God cast them out of the Garden of Eden, preventing them from eating the fruit of the tree of life and regaining eternal life (Ge. 3:22-24)? Why did He prevent them from regaining eternal life?

By examining these twelve (12) questions, one can deduce that God's blessing-curse-blessing program was designed as the 'Mystery of God' by God before creation – a mystery that cannot be comprehended by human reason and logic. Those who have received the grace of Jesus will humbly accept this fact. I sincerely hope that all readers seek to dwell in this grace.



#### (4) Why Jesus Must Had to Die on The Cross?

As deduced from the previous twelve questions, the doctrine of the 'God's Design of Before Creation' as the 'Mystery of God' gains more credibility. It is the promise of the before-creation of Jesus, the Son who would come down to This World soon to restore blessings to the children of God who are under the curse. This is the 'Plan to obliterate the curse that was designed Before Creation'.

So, in what way does God intend to obliterate the curses of His children? The method is through the cross, specifically by dying on the cross. Why is the cross the only method, and why not other forms of execution such as hanging, beheading, poisoning, lethal injection, or starvation? The answer lies in the fact that the only way to die and be considered 'cursed' is to die on the cross. No other method is accepted. The Bible specifically states that only death on the cross makes one a 'cursed' individual.

Why is the cross the exclusive method? Because only those who die on the cross are considered 'cursed'. Those who die through other means are merely paying the penalty for their sins but are not considered 'cursed'. The biblical instruction emphasizes that the only acceptable method for someone to be considered 'cursed' is to be executed on the cross. This is the execution

method of the 'cursed one' taught by the Lord (Jesus) to Moses (1407 B.C., Dt. 21:23), a year before his death. This principle was reconfirmed later by Paul (49 A.D., Gal. 3:13) and Peter (64 A.D., 1 Pe. 2:24).

#### ① What Does The Cross Symbolize?

The cross is an instrument of execution reserved for those under a curse. Since Jesus was designed before creation that he had to die on the cross, He came into this world as the one destined to be under a curse. He had to be cursed and die on the cross. What curse does he receive?

He bears the curses of God's children in their flesh, soul, and spirit. Completely fallen, God's children cannot remove their own curses (Isa. 64:6; Ro. 3:20). If Jesus does not take on these curses on their behalf, there is no other way. The death on the cross is the only means to remove the curses of God's children.

The Almighty God (Ro. 11:33) knew this fact before creation. He planned that Jesus would come down to this world and bear the curses of God's children. It is the 'plan to obliterate the curse' through Jesus. It is a 'mystery' (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26), the 'mystery of the Gospel' (Eph. 6:19), and the 'mystery of God' (1 Co. 4:1; Rev. 10:7) that is difficult to comprehend with human reason and logic.

## (5) What Is Protoevangelium?

This ‘mystery of the Gospel’ (Eph. 6:19) was declared by the Lord (Jesus) to Satan when Adam fell (4114 B.C., Ge. 3:5-6). The Lord said to Satan, “And I (Jesus) will put enmity between you (Satan) and the woman (Mary), and between your offspring (a seed of Satan) and hers (the Seed of Woman, Jesus); he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel” (Ge. 3:15). Interestingly, immediately after Adam’s fall, Jesus proclaimed the curse obliteration plan to Satan.

Why was this ‘curse obliteration plan’ not directed to fallen Adam but to Satan? It’s because he had just been appointed as the vice principal of the newly established Creation Purpose School. He needed to know about the ‘curse obliteration plan that’ would take place 4,000 years later because he had responsibilities as the vice principal according to this plan. Satan is an intellectually limited being and needs to be informed in advance about his tasks.

### ① The History of Protevangelium and The Lamb

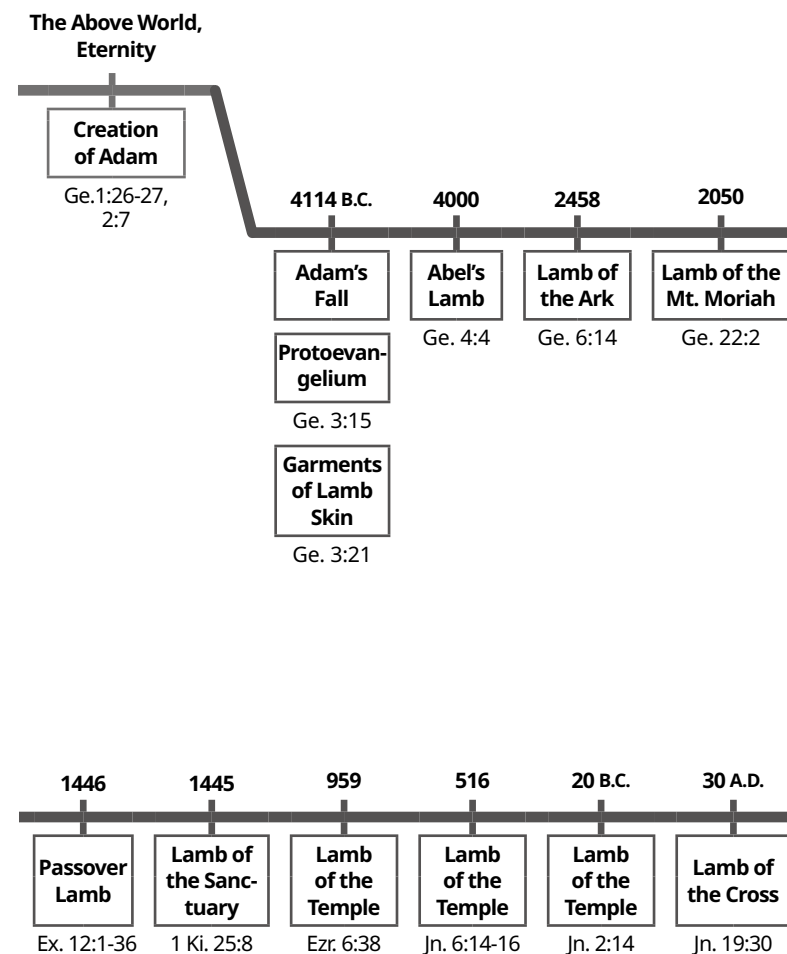
Theologians refer to this proclamation as the ‘Protoevangelium’ (*Proto Evangelion* in Greek), meaning the ‘first gospel’. While this ‘first gospel’ does not explicitly mention the death on the cross, it implies the death and victory on the cross. Subsequently, this ‘Protoevangelium’ has been progressively and sequentially unfolded throughout the Old Testament history. It served as a type (Ro. 5:14), a copy (Heb. 8:5), a shadow (Heb. 8:5), a symbol (Heb. 9:9), and an example (1 Co. 10:6) for the future manifestation of Jesus Christ, who would bear the curse on the cross.

This revelation was presented in various forms, using the image of “the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world” (Jn. 1:29), progressively and developmentally revealed to humanity through visual and symbolic education. This unfolded over the 4,000 years of Old Testament history through ten representations of a lamb:

(1) The garments of lamb skin for Adam (4114 B.C., Ge. 3:21). (2) The sacrificial blood of the lamb for Abel (4000 B.C., Ge. 4:4). (3) The lamb of the Ark for Noah (2458 B.C., Ge. 6:14). (4) The lamb on Mount Moriah for Abraham (2050 B.C., Ge. 22:2). (5) The Passover lamb for Moses (1446 B.C., Ex. 12:1-36). (6) The lamb of the Tabernacle for Moses (1445 B.C., Ex. 25:8). (7) The lamb of the Temple for Solomon

(959 B.C., 1 Ki. 6:38). (8) The lamb of the Temple for Zerubbabel (516 B.C., Ezr. 6:14-16). (9) The lamb of the Temple for King Herod (20 B.C., Jn. 2:14). (10) The Lamb of God who fulfilled all at the cross, Jesus Christ (30 A.D., Jn. 19:30).

Likewise, the central theme of the 4,000 years of Old Testament history is the “Protoevangelium” and the corresponding “history of the Lamb”, with Jesus as the central figure and the story of His curse on the cross (Lk. 24:27,44; Jn. 5:39). God designed and revealed this plan in the Before Creation period, and it was subsequently shown through visual education in the 4,000 years of Old Testament history through the type, copy, shadow, symbol, and example. When the time appointed by God arrives (Ecc. 3:1), the Headmaster of the Creation Purpose School will come down to This World as the “Lamb” to reverse the past, present, and future “curses of the flesh, soul, and spirit” on behalf of the students. To show this, the promise of the “Protoevangelium” was given to Satan (the vice principal) immediately after Adam’s fall (Ge. 3:15, the gospel of the woman’s Seed). The following chart summarizes the “Protoevangelium and the History of the Lamb”.



**Exhibit 11. Protoevangelium and the History of the Lamb**

## ② Two Perspectives on Protevangelium

God's children have two (2) theological backgrounds: Calvinism (Jn. Calvin, France, 1505–1564 A.D.) and Arminianism (Jas. Arminius, Netherlands, 1560–1609 A.D.). Calvinism follows predestination based on God's sovereignty and grace. God's children are a chosen few. In contrast, Arminianism emphasizes human free will and responsibility. All humanity is created as God's children, but to enter the ranks of God's children, one must activate their free will to believe in Jesus as the Son of God and Savior. It emphasizes human responsibility. Both of these perspectives coexist in the Bible.

How do Arminians interpret the 'Protoevangelion'? It follows Adam's responsibility. Since Adam activated free will wrongly, Jesus promised the Protoevangelion. Adam's sin was transmitted to all humans, making everyone a sinner (Ro. 3:23) under the curse of the 'flesh-soul spirit.' To redeem this curse, Jesus came, died on the cross (Dt. 21:23; Gal. 3:13; 1 Pe. 2:24), and fulfilled the Protoevangelion.

Interestingly, many Calvinists today also agree with this 'human responsibility' logic. Nowadays, regardless of Calvinism or Arminianism, 70–80% of Christians prefer and teach this 'human responsibility' theology. It emphasizes the 'just God' (Dt. 7:9-13) and

the 'human responsibility' theology with human reasoning and logic. Those approaches are applied easily and accepted without repulsion. Most Christians with this belief are still saved and go to heaven. They still go to heaven believing in Protoevangelion as a requirement of salvation.

On the other hand, there is the Soteriology that is difficult to explain with human reason and logic. It lacks universality and is hard to accept. What is it? It's the concept of the Design of the Cross Before Creation. It is the 'Mystery of the Gospel' (Eph. 6:19). It is a Calvinistic idea centered on God's sovereignty, predestination, and grace. It suggests that the Trinity God already designed the 'Above World, This World, and Above World' ( ㄱㄴ ) and 'blessing-curse-blessing' program before creation. This world's 7,000 years are the Creation Purpose School, where God's children are students. The author is unfolding this concept in this book. This concept is not universally accepted among all Christians. However, some are waiting for the teaching and interpretation of the Bible based on this framework. The author is writing this book for them.

## (6) Protevangelium Hidden in Genealogy from Adam to Noah

Due to Adam's fall, he received a curse on the 'flesh, soul, and spirit'. He fell into the time world, aging into mortal flesh. He lived up to 930 years and died (Ge. 5:5). Genesis 5 records the genealogy from Adam to Noah, spanning ten generations. It details the names and lifespans of Adam and his descendants who fell into the time world. Moses (1526–1406 B.C.) recorded this genealogy, providing specific details. The author aims to accept these names and ages literally without symbolizing them. The reason is that the Protoevangelion is hidden within the names of these ten generations.

### ① Genealogy from Adam to Noah (Ge. 5:1-32)

Let's examine the genealogy from Adam to Noah as recorded by Moses in Genesis 5. To aid readers' understanding, the author has created the following chart. Readers are encouraged to open Genesis 5 and create the chart along with the author while reading.

Generation	Name	Year of Birth (Since The Fall of Adam)	Age of The Father at The Time of First-Born Son	Age of Death	Year of Death (Since The Fall of Adam)	Year of Birth in B.C.
1	<b>Adam</b>	0	130	930	930	4114 B.C.
2	<b>Seth</b>	130	105	912	1042	3984 B.C.
3	<b>Enosh</b>	235	90	905	1140	3879 B.C.
4	<b>Kenan</b>	325	70	910	1235	3789 B.C.
5	<b>Mahalalel</b>	395	65	895	1290	3719 B.C.
6	<b>Jared</b>	460	162	962	1422	3654 B.C.
7	<b>Enoch</b>	622	65	365	987	3492 B.C.
8	<b>Methuselah</b>	687	187	969	1656	3427 B.C.
9	<b>Lamech</b>	874	182	777	1651	3240 B.C.
10	<b>Noah</b>	1056	502	950	2006	3058 B.C.

**Exhibit 12. Genealogy from Adam to Noah (Ge. 5)**

## ② Comprised of 10 Generations

What is the reason for Jehovah (Jesus) to have Moses through the Holy Spirit record the detailed and specific genealogy from Adam to Noah? He had an intention to embed the Protoevangelion within it. All ten individuals lived long lives, each giving birth to their first son around the age of 100, with an average lifespan approaching 1,000 years. Among them, the eighth generation, Methuselah, lived the longest, reaching 969 years. Since Adam died at the age of 930, Methuselah lived until just before the birth of Noah (1056 years after Adam's fall).

Enoch, the seventh generation, was born when Adam was 622 years old. He was raptured at the age of 365 (987 years after Adam's fall, at the year of 930, 57 years after Adam's death). Adam did not witness Enoch being raptured. Adam also lived alongside Lamech, the ninth generation, who was born in 874, and Adam died at the age of 930, 126 years before the birth of Noah (1056 years after Adam's fall).

The number 10 is a 'complete number' formed by the addition of 7 and 3. Seven is a 'perfect number', and three represents the 'Trinity God'. Enoch, the seventh generation, born as a 'perfect number', was raptured. He is one of the two individuals in the Bible, along with Elijah (850 B.C., 2 Ki. 2:1), who was raptured. They

serve as prophetic types of the brides of Jesus who will be raptured before the Second Coming of Jesus.

## ③ Theistic Evolutionists

Looking at the genealogy from Adam to Noah, we can observe that the period from Adam's fall (4114 B.C.) to Noah's birth (3058 B.C.) is around 1,000 years, constituting an actual historical event. However, among Christians, there are those who do not interpret this genealogy from Adam to Noah as a historical event (4114–3058 B.C.). They do not view the chronology in the table as literal or real but rather interpret it spiritually, allegorically, or symbolically. They regard those times as a very long period of time beyond human comprehension. These individuals fall into the categories of 'Amillennialists' and 'Postmillennialists', and their interpretation is influenced by holding a 'Theistic Evolutionism' perspective, estimating the Earth's age and Adam's fall to be around 4.5 billion years and the universe's age to be about 15 billion years. Despite being theistic evolutionists, they endorse evolutionary theory.

Christians with such views do not perceive the period from Adam's fall to Noah as lasting one thousand years; instead, they

consider it an incomprehensibly long time. They do not regard the ten individuals' chronology as actual history but rather see it as a myth. Furthermore, they do not believe in the actual historical occurrence of Noah's Flood at the age of 600 (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:11). They also reject the Babel Tower incident that took place after Noah's Flood (Ge. 11:1-9) as an actual historical event. Additionally, the genealogy from Noah (Shem) to Abraham (Ge. 11:10-26), spanning approximately one thousand years, is not considered historical by those with these views.

Contrary to these perspectives, the author views the genealogy from Adam's fall to Noah (Ge. 5) and the genealogy from Shem to Abraham (Ge. 11:10-26) as actual historical events. The Flood of Noah and the Babel Tower incident are also considered real historical events. Jesus Himself acknowledged the reality of the Noah's Flood (Mt. 24:37-39). Let's now consider the genealogy from Noah (Shem) to Abraham.

Generation	Name	Year of Birth (Since The Fall of Adam)	Age of The Father at The Time of First-Born Son	Age of Death	Year of Death (Since The Fall of Adam)	Year of Birth in B.C.
11	<b>Shem</b>	1558	100	600	2158	2556 B.C.
12	<b>Arphaxad</b>	1658	35	438	2096	2456 B.C.
13	<b>Selah</b>	1693	30	433	2126	2421 B.C.
14	<b>Ebel</b>	1723	34	464	2187	2391 B.C.
15	<b>Peleg</b>	1757	30	239	1996	2357 B.C.
16	<b>Reu</b>	1787	32	239	2026	2327 B.C.
17	<b>Serug</b>	1819	30	230	2049	2295 B.C.
18	<b>Nahor</b>	1849	29	148	1997	2265 B.C.
19	<b>Terah</b>	1878	70	205	2083	2236 B.C.
20	<b>Abraham</b>	1948	100	175	2123	2166 B.C.

**Exhibit 13. Genealogy from Shem to Abraham (Ge. 11:10-26)**

Once again, the ‘Theistic Evolutionist Christians’ (Amillennialists and Postmillennialists) do not believe in the literal interpretation of the two thousand years of history from Adam’s fall (4114 B.C.) to Noah (3058 B.C.) and Abraham (2166 B.C.) as clearly recorded in the Bible. They consider this period as an incomprehensibly long duration outside human history, terming it the ‘period of myth’. This perspective is rooted in their Theistic Evolutionism ideology.

Because of this viewpoint, they choose not to believe in the actual historical occurrence of Noah’s Flood (2458 B.C. Ge. 7:11), even though Jesus referred to it as a historical event (Mt. 24:37-39). Unfortunately, they reject the reality of this event. They assert that actual history only begins with Abraham (2166 B.C.) and interpret Genesis 1-11 as a ‘myth’. They do not embrace the 7,000 years of This World doctrine proposed by the author. This perspective is prevalent among many ‘Amillennialist Eschatologists’ and ‘Post-millennialist Eschatologists’ in contemporary Christianity.

Surprisingly, many individuals with these beliefs exist in today’s Christian community, including among Evangelical believers (Amillennialists). Some individuals who edited the NIV Bible also held such views, as evidenced in the chronological chart presented in the NIV Bible. The actual historical beginning is recorded as Abraham (2166 B.C.), with a question mark (?) indicating

uncertainty about the chronology from Adam’s fall to the Tower of Babel incident. They reject the doctrine of ‘7,000 years of This World’. I hope that as expressed through the book, these Theistic Evolutionist Christians may gain a a new perspective on the Bible.

#### ④ Protevangelium Hidden in The Ten Names

The names and their meanings mentioned in the Bible invariably carry significant meanings. God is referred to as ‘*Elohim*’ in Hebrew, meaning ‘Creator’ (Ge. 1:1). *Yahweh*, another name for God in Hebrew, means ‘the One who establishes a covenant for salvation’ (Ge. 2:4). Jesus, known as ‘*Yesus*’ in Greek, signifies ‘the one who will save His people from their sins’ (Mt. 1:21). Similarly, the names of the 10 individuals in the chart (from Adam to Noah) also carry specific meanings, often overlooked by ‘theistic evolutionists’. Let’s explore the meanings of these names:

The meaning of the name Adam is ‘Man.’ Seth means ‘Appointed, Placed, Set.’ Enosh signifies ‘Mortal, Human, Frail.’ Kenan translates to ‘Sorrow.’ Mahalalel conveys the meaning of ‘Blessed God.’ Jared means ‘Shall Come Down.’ Enoch represents ‘Teaching.’ Methuselah’s meaning is ‘His Death Shall Bring.’



Lamech is interpreted as ‘Sorrow.’ Finally, Noah means ‘Comfort, Rest’ (Ge. 5:29). To assist readers’ understanding, I’ve created a chart with these names and their meanings.

Generation	Name	Meaning	
		Korean	English
1	<b>Adam</b>	사람	man
2	<b>Seth</b>	임명되다/지명되다/ 예정되다	appointed/ destined
3	<b>Enosh</b>	죽을 수밖에 없는 존재	mortal being/ man
4	<b>Kenan</b>	슬픔	sorrow
5	<b>Mahalalel</b>	복된 하나님	blessed God
6	<b>Jared</b>	내려올 것이다	will come down/ will descend
7	<b>Enoch</b>	가르친다	teaching
8	<b>Methuselah</b>	그의 죽음이 무엇을 가져올 것이다	His death will bring
9	<b>Lamech</b>	슬픔	sorrow
10	<b>Noah</b>	안위, 위로	comfort

**Exhibit 14. Protevangelium Hidden in The Ten Names**

Let’s create a sentence by connecting the names in order: ‘Man is appointed to be a mortal, sorrowful existence, yet Blessed God shall come down, teaching that His death shall bring comfort and rest to those in sorrow’. Clearly, within these ten names, the Mystery of the Gospel and the Protoevangelion can be observed. These ten individuals probably did not know that such God’s intention was embedded in their names.

Jehovah (Jesus) proclaimed the Protoevangelion to Satan (Ge. 3:15), revealing the ‘Curse Obliteration Plan’ within the names of these ten individuals until the time of Noah, spanning a period of one thousand years.

Within the structure and curriculum of the Creation Purpose School, these individuals represent characters from the ‘spiritual kindergarten’ era (Adam–Noah period). It was an age when they might not have been aware that the Protoevangelion was concealed within their names. In contrast, today is the era of the ‘spiritual university graduation class’, a time when spiritual eyes are opened to see the structure of the Kingdom of God ( ㄱㄴ ) with eagle-eyed vision. It is an era where the mystery that the ‘curse-obliteration plan’ is embedded within the names of these ten individuals can be discerned.

## (7) Revealed to Moses, David, and Isaiah

Afterward, this ‘curse-obliteration plan’ (Protoevangelion) was also revealed to three prominent figures in the Old Testament: Moses, David, and Isaiah.

### ① Revealed to Moses and David

Later, to Moses (1526 B.C.), He specifically revealed how He would become 100% human (Jn. 3:13; Php. 2:7) and the method by which He would bear the curse – being crucified on the cross (Dt. 21:23). About 500 years later, to David (1040 B.C.), God showed a vision of Himself 1,000 years later on the cross, crying out in agony, the time when He would actually bear the curse on behalf of all God’s children, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from saving me, so far from the words of my groaning?” (Ps. 22:1).

After 1,000 years, David was shown a vision of the actual moment when Jesus, as the Redeemer (Gal. 3:13; 1 Pe. 2:24, 3:18), would hang on the cross, covered with the curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit for all the predetermined children of God.

David, witnessing this vision, did not fully comprehend that it was the hidden reality of the ‘curse-obliteration plan’ within the

Protoevangelion. He was unaware that this was an event where the Mystery of God before creation would come to fruition. This lack of understanding might be attributed to the fact that he was then a ‘spiritual middle school student’ in the curriculum of the Creation Purpose School.

### ② Revealed to Isaiah

After another 300 years, to Isaiah (700 B.C.), who was a ‘spiritual high school student’ at the time, God prophesied the same truth: “Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted ... We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all” (Isa. 53:4,6).

God, confirming the Mystery of God predetermined Before Creation, and Protoevangelion, predetermined after the Fall of Adam, presented a more detailed and advanced version of it to Isaiah. However, being a ‘spiritual high school student’, Isaiah, although more mature than David, might not have fully grasped the profound meaning hidden within his visions.

### ③ Jesus in Actual Action

Thus, the appointed time of God (*eth* in Hebrew, *kairos* in Greek; Ecc. 3:1-3) arrived, the time the Mystery of God that was designed Before Creation is accomplished. In the year 30 A.D., Jesus was crucified on the cross as the Passover Lamb (Ex. 12:1-36) at 9 a.m. on the morning of the Passover (Mt. 27:35). As the clock struck 3 p.m. (Mt. 27:45), to fulfill the design of Before Creation, Jesus 100% emptied Himself of divinity (Php. 2:7), cried out in a loud voice, as a 100% human (Jn. 3:13), revealing the most vulnerable humanity as a 100% human, saying, “‘Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?’ which means, ‘My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?’” (Mt. 27:46). After crying out, He declared, “It is finished,” bowed His head, and breathed His last breath (Jn. 19:30).

This was the moment when the vision shown to David 1,000 years earlier (Ps. 22:1) was fulfilled. More importantly, it was the moment when the Mystery of God that was predetermined Before Creation was accomplished. Finally, at this moment, the curses in the past, present, and future of the predestined children of God Before Creation were completely obliterated. Jesus reversed their ‘curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit’ on the cross. Their ‘curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit’ was now completely

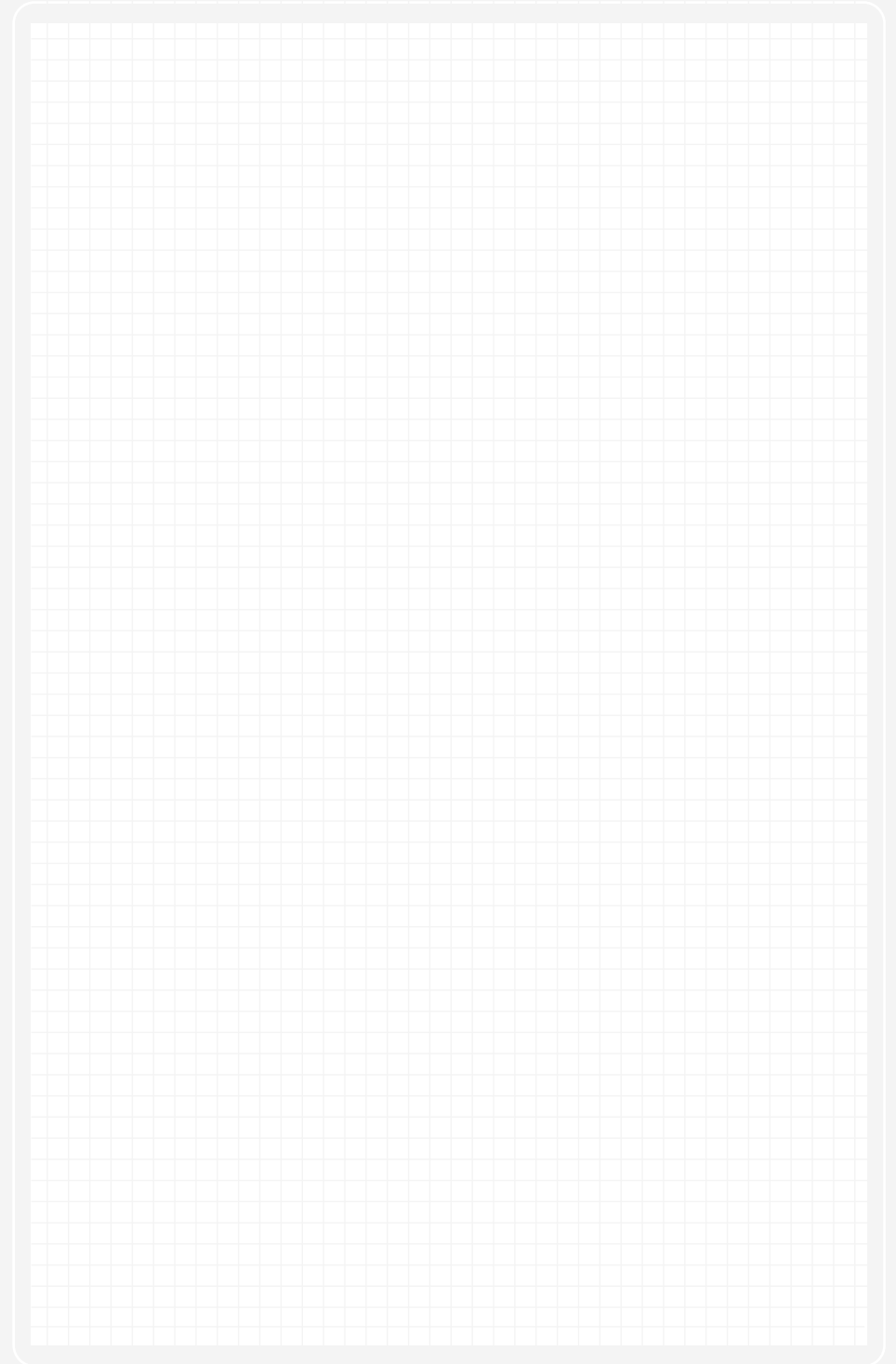
eradicated. Jesus had become the “Redeemer” (Ps. 19:14, 78:35; Isa. 41:14; Ro. 3:24; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 1:7; 1 Pe. 2:24, 3:18) for the predetermined children of God.

We have a question. Why did the Trinity God plan Before Creation the ‘curse obliteration plan’ that is to be fulfilled through Jesus? The biblical answer is that, after completing the designed education of the creation purpose for the children of God who would be created in the future, their curses must have to be wholly eradicated to bring them back to their homeland. Without the obliteration of their curses, their return to their homeland would be impossible.

What would be the biggest realization of the children of God whose curse is obliterated once they return to the paradise? ‘Ah-ah! Now we understand how absolute and important the purpose of creation is! Only now we do comprehend the heart of the Trinity God! Thank you so much, Jesus, for your hard work. We now realize how You created us as the finest creation (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:8) and entrusted us with the partnership of the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28). We will do our best to fulfill this duty’.

With this confession, we will all become proactive in obeying God’s purpose of creation. Sincerely making this confession, we

will serve Jesus in a happy community and offer glory to Jesus. A happy Jesus will forever moist and abundantly pour down His happiness to use like the refreshing dew. How will the children of God react once they receive this dew of happiness?



# CHAPTER 5

## CREATION OF THE WORLD

1. Creation of Heavens
2. Creation of The Earth
3. Creation of Hell
4. Creation of Angels

## 1. Creation of Heavens

The Kingdom of God and the Mystery of God had already begun Before Creation. However, specifically and visually, it started at the time of creation (Ge. 1:1). The first verse of Genesis 1 is the initial creation story. When was this? It says “in the beginning.” This is different from the ‘beginning’ mentioned in John 1:1 and 17:5 when the Trinity God existed. Both the “beginning” are eternity.

Yet, the starting point is different in both eternities mentioned above. According to John 1:1 and 17:5, the Trinity God existed alone at the Before Creation, the ‘beginning’ (the beginning Before Creation; 太初 in Chinese), and we don’t know when, but after a long time in eternal time, in Genesis 1:1, there is another ‘beginning’ (the Beginning of the Creation; 起初 in Chinese) when He created the heavens and the earth. This is long before the fall of Adam and even before the opening of the Creation Purpose School for 7,000 years in This World.

In Genesis 1:1, it is stated that God created the ‘heavens’ (*Shamahim* in Hebrew). The term used for create (*bara* in Hebrew) is a term that applies exclusively to God, the Creator, creating something out of nothing. It is in the plural form of ‘heavens.’ In Hebrew, the singular ‘heaven’ (*Shamah*) has the plural suffix ‘im,’ resulting in ‘*Shamahim*’ (heavens). Many translations erroneously render it as the singular ‘heaven,’ but that is a translation error.

So, what are these ‘heavens’? These ‘heavens’ need to be distinguished from the ‘Third Heaven’ that already existed before creation. The ‘Third Heaven’ is the ‘heaven of the heavens’ (Ps. 10:4), the highest heaven. It existed even before Genesis 1:1, in the Before Creation period.

### (1) Creation of The First and Second Heavens

Therefore, the ‘heavens’ in Genesis 1:1 do not refer to the ‘Third Heaven.’ The Bible specifies the ‘Third Heaven’ under the assumption that there are ‘Second Heaven’ and ‘First Heaven’

below it. So, what are the 'heavens' in Genesis 1:1? Logically, they can be identified as the Second Heaven and First Heaven.

What is the Second Heaven? This refers to the 'universe' (Ge. 1:14-19; Ps. 89:37), where the sun, moon, and stars exist. What about the First Heaven? This corresponds to the 'atmosphere' or 'air' (Ge. 1:6-8; Ps. 78:23-27, 104:12, 147:8; Ac. 1:10; Eph. 2:2), starting from the Earth's surface to 100 km above it. The Bible mentions events happening in this realm, such as manna coming down (Ps. 78:24), the place where the wind blows (Ps. 78:26), where clouds are formed (Ge. 1:6-8; Ps. 147:8), and where birds fly (Ps. 78:27, 104:12). It is also the realm where the devil, the ruler of the power of the air, operates (Eph. 2:2), and where Jesus was seen ascending (Ac. 1:10). This is the heaven where we will witness the Parousia of Jesus with His glory (Mt. 25:31; 1 Th. 3:16-17). The diagram below illustrates this concept.

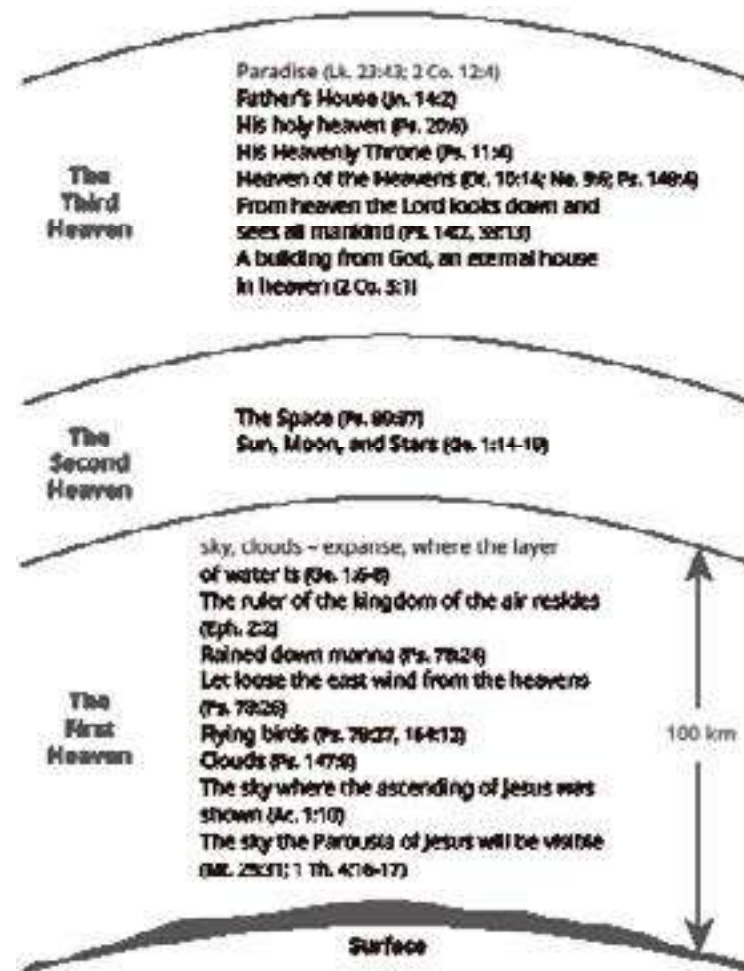


Exhibit 15. The First, Second and Third Heavens

## 2. Creation of The Earth

In Genesis 1:1, after creating the Second Heaven and the First Heaven, God proceeded to create the “earth” (*eretz* in Hebrew, *ge* in Greek). What is this “earth”? Many scholars interpret it as the “planet Earth,” where we currently reside. Strictly speaking, the “Earth” is one of the stars in the solar system. However, when God created the “Earth” in Genesis 1:1, only the Earth was created, and the other stars in Space were not created at that moment. They were created later on the fourth day (Ge. 1:14-19).

### (1) Earth Is A Special Star as The Center of the Universe

As seen in the creation of Genesis 1:1, there is no doubt that the “Earth” is a unique star. After creating the Second Heaven, the Space, God designed it in a way that only the “Earth (star)” was created within it. Why did He design it this way? The vast universe has only the “Earth (star)” alone. In the author’s view, it seems that the Trinity God planned this “Earth (star)” as the “Cen-

ter of the Universe.” On the sixth day, the first human would be created in the image and likeness of the Trinity God (Ge. 1:26) on this “Earth (star)”.

### (2) The Garden of Eden

In the future, the central point of this Earth (star) will be the “Greater Eden Area,” with the center of the Greater Eden being the Regional Eden (Canaan, Israel), and the center of the Regional Eden being the Provincial Eden (Judea). Going further towards the center of Judea leads to the Jerusalem Eden (simply referred to as Eden). To the east of this Jerusalem (Eden) is the “Eden Hill” (Ge. 2:8). This “Eden Hill” is divided into two (2) regions: (1) the “Central Eden Hill” (Ge. 2:9) and (2) the “Eastern Eden Hill” (Zec. 14:4). The term “Eden” means “Paradise” or “the Place of Delight.”

#### ① Center of The Garden of Eden

The middle of the Garden of Eden is a highly significant location. It is the center of the center of the Space. It is (1) the center



of the Earth (2) where Adam was created (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), (3) the place where the Tree of Life and the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil were located (Ge. 2:9), (4) the place where Adam fell (Ge. 3:5-6), (5) the location where the Creation Purpose School was founded (Ge. 3:15), and (6) a place associated with Jeremiah (626–586 B.C.), where he hid the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat in a cave (606 B.C., Jer. 3:16; 2 Maccabees 2:4-8).

Additionally, it is (7) where Melchizedek blessed Abraham with bread and wine (Ge. 14:18-19), (8) the place where Abraham offered Isaac (Ge. 22:2), (9) the place where Jesus was cursed on the cross (Dt. 21:23; Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46), and (10) is presumed to be the location of the closing ceremony of the Creation Purpose School (Rev. 20:10-15). After the closing ceremony, it is also presumed to be the central location in the New Heaven and New Earth, including the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21-22).

From the middle of the Garden of Eden, four (4) rivers flowed: (1) Pishon River, (2) Gihon River, (3) Hiddekel River (Tigris), and (4) Euphrates River (Ge. 2:10-14). These rivers likely flowed throughout the entire “Greater Eden Area” (Middle East) region. Today, only the Tigris and Euphrates rivers remain. Changes in topography due to Adam’s fall (4114 B.C.) and geological shifts during Noah’s Flood (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:11) likely caused alterations to the landscape, resulting in the disappearance of the original features.

## ② East Side of The Garden of Eden

The eastern part of the Garden of Eden is also a highly significant location with three (3) major areas: (1) the Mount of Olives (Zec. 14:4; Mt. 24:3; Ac. 1:12), (2) the Garden of Gethsemane (Mt. 26:36), and (3) the Valley of Shaveh (Ge. 14:7). To summarize, east of Jerusalem (Eden), there is the Garden of Eden (Ge. 2:8), which has a (1) central region (Ge. 2:9) and (2) an eastern part (Zec. 14:4). In this eastern part, there are three (3) specific areas: the Mount of Olives (Zec. 14:4; Mt. 24:3; Ac. 1:12), the Garden of Gethsemane (Mt. 26:36), and the Valley of Shaveh (Ge. 14:17). After the Creation Purpose School is established, these three (3) locations will play a significant role alongside the middle of the Garden of Eden. This constitutes the structure of the Garden of Eden. Please refer to the following diagram.

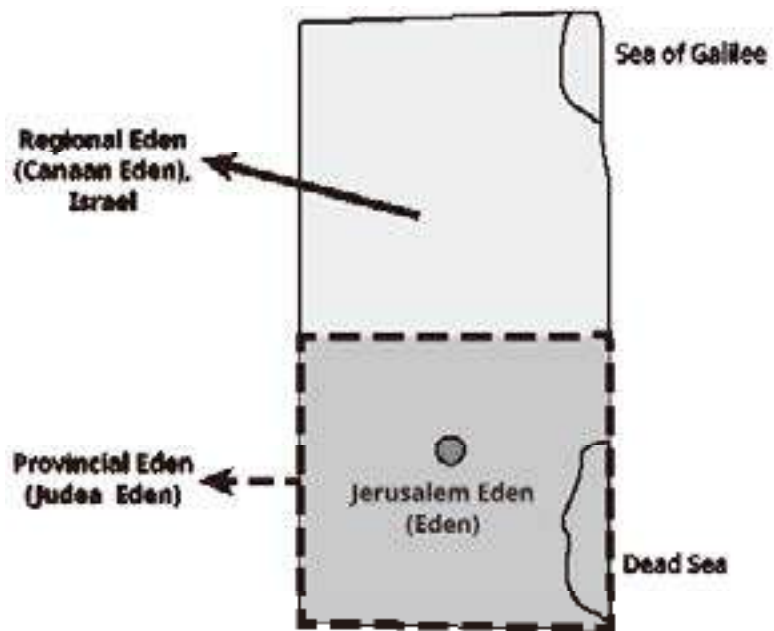


Exhibit 16. Jerusalem (Eden)

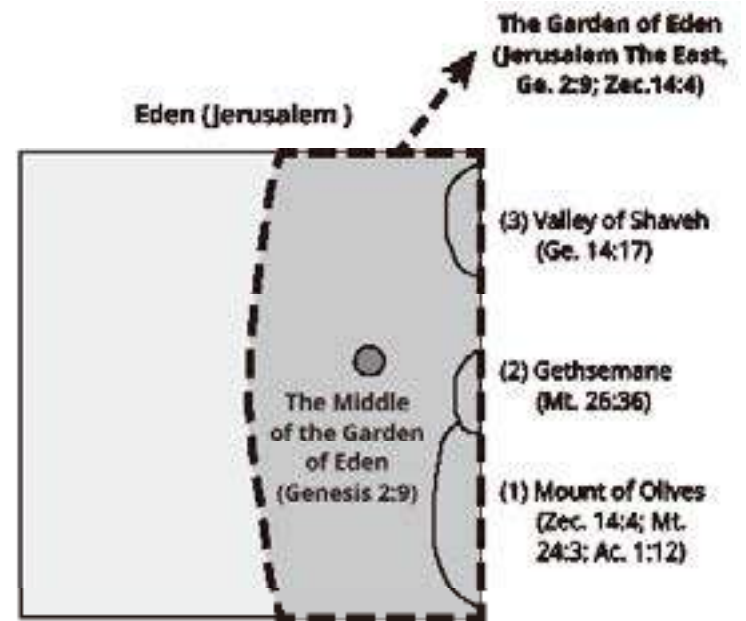


Exhibit 17. Structure of The Eden and The Garden of Eden

### (3) Greater Eden Area (Middle East Region)

Let me summarize again. The central star of the Space is the Earth. The central region of this Earth is the ‘Greater Eden Area’ (Middle East). This region might possibly be the restored “New Jerusalem” in the future (Rev. 21:16; 2,400 km x 4). Today, taking Jerusalem (Eden) as the center and drawing a square (2,400 km) allows us to estimate the original location of the ‘Greater Eden’.

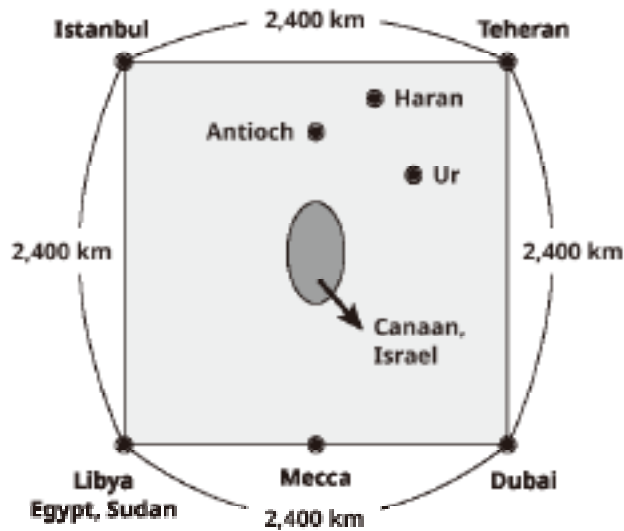


Exhibit 18. The Greater Eden (Middle East)

Earth	Created on Ge. 1:1	Center of the Space
Greater Eden	Middle East	Middle of the Earth
Regional Eden	Canaan (Israel)	Center of the Greater Eden Area
Provincial Eden	Judea	Center of the Regional Eden
Central Eden	Jerusalem (Eden)	Center of the Provincial Eden
Eastern Jerusalem (Eastern Eden)	The Garden of Eden	(1) The Middle of the Garden of Eden (Ge. 2:9) (2) The East Side of the Garden of Eden (Zec. 14:4)
The Middle of the Garden of Eden (Ge. 2:9)	The Middle of the Center of the Space	(1) Center of the Earth (2) Where Adam was Created (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) (3) Where the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (Ge. 2:9) (4) Where Adam Fell (Ge. 3:5-6) (5) An Opening Place of the Creation Purpose School (Ge. 3:15) (6) Where Jeremiah hid the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat in the Jeremiah Cave (606 B.C., Jer. 3:16; 2 Maccabees 2:4-8) (7) Where Melchizedek blessed Abraham with bread and wine (Ge. 14:18-19) (8) Where Abraham Offered Issac (Ge. 22:2) (9) Where Jesus was Cursed on the Cross (Dt. 21:23; Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46) (10) Where the Closing of the Creation Purpose School will be Held (Rev. 20:10-15) (11) Presumed to be the central location in the New Heaven and New Earth, and the New Jerusalem after closing of the Creation Purpose School (Rev. 21-22)
East Side of the Garden of Eden		(1) Mount of Olives (Zec. 14:4; Mt. 24:3; Ac. 1:12) (2) Garden of Gethsemane (Mt. 26:36) (3) Valley of Shaveh (Ge. 14:7)

Exhibit 19. From the Greater Eden Area to the Middle and the East Side of the Garden of Eden

### 3. Creation of Hell

The 'Earth' (planet) is not simply composed of its surface. It has a substantial thickness beneath the surface. According to earth scientists, the thickness of the Earth is approximately 7,000 km, and it is divided into two main parts. The first part extends up to a depth of 3,000 km, consisting of soil, rocks, underground water, and minerals. The second part ranges from a depth of 4,000 km to 7,000 km and is referred to as the boiling (6,000 to 15,000 degrees Celsius) magma zone. *(Please Refer to the Exhibit 20 "Earth's Structure")*.

#### (1) Hell, The Lava Region

Earth scientists may call this place the magma zone, but the Bible teaches that God created this specially prepared place for a specific purpose during the creation (Ge. 1:1). You will learn about the fact that this place is temporarily reserved for the future leadership teams of the Creation Purpose School. The Bible has expressed this place in various names: the deep (Hebrew: *Tehom*, English: the deep, Ge. 1:2), the bottomless Pit (Greek: *abussos*, English: the bottomless Pit, abyss, Rev. 9:1,11, 20:1), hell (Greek: *gehenna*, English: hell,

Mt. 5:22, 10:28; Lk. 12:5; Rev. 20:13), Hades (Greek: *hades*, English: hell, Mt. 11:23, 16:18; Lk. 10:15, 16:23; Ac. 2:27,31; Rev. 1:18, 20:13-14), Sheol (Hebrew: *sheol*, Ge. 37:35; Nu. 16:30), prison (Greek: *Pulake*, English: Prison, 1 Pe. 3:19; Rev. 20:7), and more.

This place is the pre-prepared location of pain designated since the Creation (Ge. 1:1) for the punishment of Satan, fallen angels, and the children of Satan who will be cast into it for their transgressions. It is one of the necessary places for the operation of the Creation Purpose School. This pre-prepared fact is found in Genesis 1:2, where it is referred to as the deep (*Tehom* in Hebrew). Darkness was over the surface of the deep (Ge. 1:2).

Between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2, Lucifer had already fallen, becoming Satan and attacking the first and second heavens. This magma zone (hell) is the place prepared for temporarily confining Satan and his minions.

On the other hand, the place prepared before the creation for the children of God is paradise (third heaven, 2 Co. 12:2, 4). God did not create the earth in vain (Isa. 45:18) and had a clear purpose (Pr. 16:4). To achieve this purpose, even before Satan (the adversary) and fallen angels and the children of Satan were created, He had already prepared the deep (hell, Hades)(Ge. 1:2). Refer to the diagram below to aid the reader's understanding.

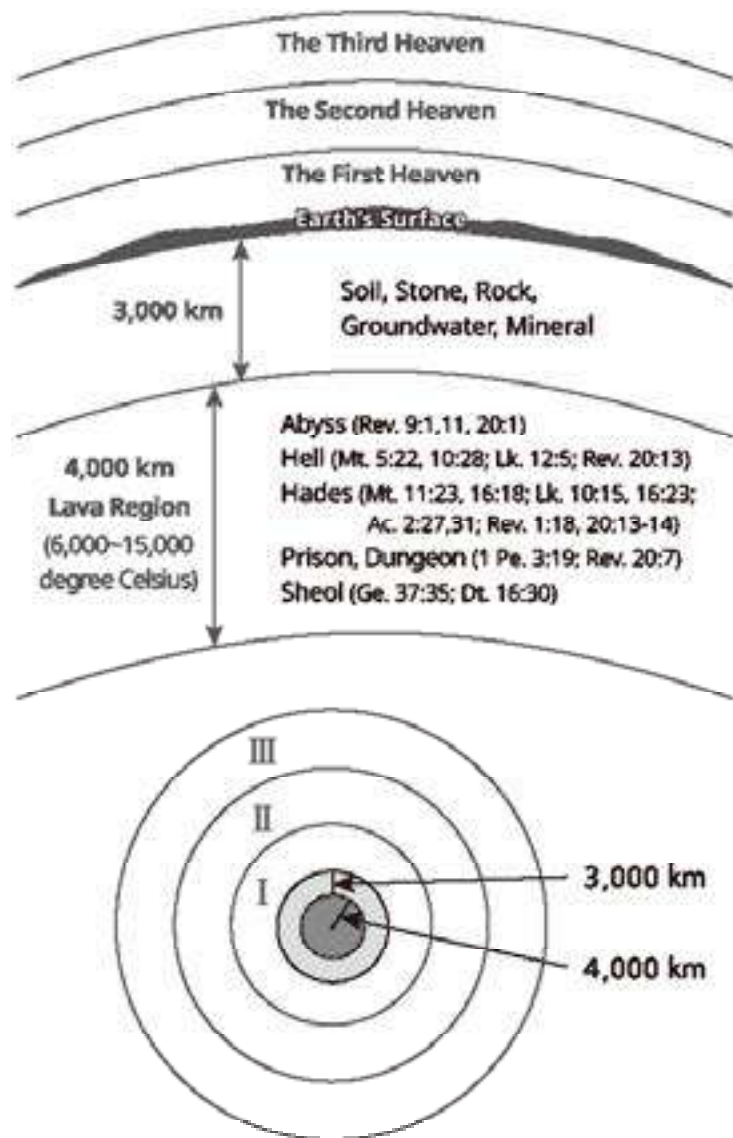


Exhibit 20. Earth's Structure

## (2) Why Did God Create Hell in Advance During the Creation?

We have a question. It is the fact that Hell was created together when God created the earth in Genesis 1:1. This is long before the creation of angels, the fall of Lucifer, the creation of Adam, the fall of Adam, and long before the creation of creatures. Moreover, it is much earlier than their fall. It is much earlier than the opening of the Creation Purpose School. However, why did God create Hell in advance? Because there was a need for a place to temporarily confine the future teams of vice presidents. Therefore, Hell exists, though we cannot see it with our naked eyes. How can we know the existence of this place?

The existence of the Hell (lava) is revealed through earthquakes. Throughout human history, God has used earthquakes as tools of judgment. He caused earthquakes for the destruction of Sodom (2000 B.C., Ge. 19:1-38) and during Noah's flood (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:11). Why did He use earthquakes as tools of judgment? Why is He using these earthquakes as one of the signs before His Second Coming (Mt. 24:7; Rev. 6:12)? Why is He increasing the frequency and intensity of earthquakes more than ever today?

Why are humans indifferent and unresponsive to these earthquakes? Jesus prophesied that His Second Coming would be

similar to the days of Noah. He predicted that people would be busy with their lives, indifferent, and unresponsive to the coming Great Tribulation (7-year Tribulation) (Mt. 24:37-39). How is this related to the Mystery of God (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26; Eph. 1:3-14; Col. 1:26-27; 1 Pe. 1:19-20; 2 Ti. 1:9; Rev. 10:7) that was designed Before Creation? How is it related to the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School in This World? We are curious.

### (3) Used as A Tool for Punishm

On the other hand, the Lord (Jesus) has used this blast furnace as a tool for punishing God's disobedient children and Satan's children during the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School period in This World. The fact that This World is the Creation Purpose School is demonstrated through earthquakes. By causing earthquakes and erupting lava, He has brought about destruction through lava and lava ash. Countless instances of such events have occurred throughout human history, with Noah's flood being a prominent historical example (2458 B.C.; Ge. 7:11-12, Mt. 24:37-39).

For disobedient humans who deviated from the purpose of creation, He triggered earthquakes, sending lava ash up to the

water layer in the sky (Ge. 1:6-8), resulting in a 40-day flood. "On that day, all the springs of the great deep (subterranean lava) burst forth, and the floodgates of the heavens (water layer above the sky) were opened. And rain fell on the earth for forty days and forty nights" (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:11-12). Additionally, He caused an earthquake in Sodom, which had indulged in homosexuality (Ge. 19:5), pouring out lava and lava ash, leading to its destruction (2000 B.C., Ge. 19:1-38).

Moreover, Jesus prophesied that frequent earthquakes would occur as one of the signs before His Second Coming (Mt. 24:7; Rev. 6:12). Today, in the era when the Second Coming of Jesus is imminent, it is widely acknowledged that the greatest and most frequent earthquakes are happening. Volcanoes are active in various parts of the world, and hot volcanic ponds (lava lakes) with an average temperature of 1,500 degrees Celsius are bubbling in seven locations worldwide. This lava zone visually demonstrates that it is the temporary destination for the vice principal teams.

① Erta Ale (Ethiopia) ② Erebus (Antarctica) ③ Ambrym (Vanuatu) ④ Masaya (Nicaragua) ⑤ Kilauea (Hawaii) ⑥ Yasur (Vanuatu), and ⑦ Nyiragongo (Democratic Republic of the Congo) etc. Why is God showing these phenomena before the Second Coming of Jesus? It is to make children of Satan realize that this is where they will go. It is a message urging repentance.

#### **(4) Moved from Hell to The Lake of Fire**

However, the Bible teaches us that this hell is not an eternal place. Hell exists only during the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School period in This World. When the Creation Purpose School is closed, there will be the “Great White Throne Judgment” (Rev. 20:11-12). Just before this judgment, Satan and his minions will be seized and thrown into the eternal place of punishment, the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20, 20:10), where they will experience perpetual torment day and night.

As the Creation Purpose School is about to close, Satan and his minions are cast into the Lake of Fire first (Rev. 20:10). Afterward, the judgment known as the Great White Throne Judgment will take place for Satan’s children (Rev. 20:11-12). During this time, those who were confined in hell (Mt. 5:22; Rev. 20:13) among Satan’s children will be resurrected to stand before the Great White Throne Judgment (Jn. 5:29). After facing judgment as recorded in the “books of death,” they will be cast into the eternal place of punishment, the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:13-15). It is prophesied that for them, this will be the “second death” (Rev. 20:14, 21:8). The first death refers to the event where the physical body dies and descends into hell (Heb. 9:27). According to the educational program

of the Creation Purpose School, we can understand that ‘hell’ is a temporary place and the Lake of Fire is the eternal place.

## 4. Creation of Angels

In the creation described in Genesis 1:1, the 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven, 1<sup>st</sup> heaven, the earth, and hell were created. However, in verse 2, there is a challenging passage that is difficult for us to understand: “Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters”.

Looking at this content, it seems perplexing that the peaceful Eden and the Garden of Eden, which were created on Earth, along with the first and second heavens, suddenly became formless, empty, and shrouded in darkness. The abrupt change from verse 1 to verse 2 is not logically understood. Clearly, something must have happened between verses 1 and 2.

One plausible assumption is that in Genesis 1:1, God created angels (*malak* in Hebrew; *angelos* in Greek) – both the good teachers’ teams of angels (1 Ti. 5:21) for the Creation Purpose School and the evil teachers’ teams of angels (Isa. 14:21; Eze. 28:17; Mt. 25:41; 2 Pe. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 12:7,9). Between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2, some angels (those predestined to be members of the evil teachers’ teams) have fallen, and these fallen angels attacked the earth, the 1<sup>st</sup> heaven, and the 2<sup>nd</sup>

heaven. It could be seen that verse 2 depicts the appearance of the earth after being attacked by these fallen angels.

### (1) Creation of Angels During the Creation

Then where is the scripture that supports that the angels were created at the Creation? The Bible does not provide specific information about the creation of angels at the time of creation. However, there are two verses that we can speculate on. These are Genesis 2:1 and Job 38:1-7. Genesis 2:1 is an explanatory passage that supplements Genesis 1:1, stating, “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host (*tsaba* in Hebrew, *stratias* in Greek, meaning angels, Lk. 2:13; Ac. 7:42) of them” (Ge. 2:1). Here, it provides information that angels were created in the beginning (Ge. 1:1).

Similarly, Job 38:1-7 provides similar information. In Job 37, Job is rebuked by his friend Elihu for questioning the power and authority of the Lord during his suffering. In response to Job’s confusion and disappointment, the Lord (Jesus) encourages him. “Then the Lord answered Job out of the storm. He said: ‘Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge?’” (Job 38:1-2).

The one who “darkens counsel by words without knowledge”



is clearly Elihu in the context. However, there is an unclear statement in Job 38:4, where the Lord says, “Where were you when I (Jehovah, Jesus) laid the foundation (when created the earth in Ge. 1:1) of the earth? Tell me if you have understanding.” According to this statement, “you” cannot possibly be Elihu because he did not exist at the time of the creation in Genesis 1:1. If it’s not Elihu, then who could it be? The one who actually spoke these words was Elihu, but the Lord (Jesus) states that Elihu did not speak them. This creates confusion.

So, who caused Job to be disappointed by “darkening counsel with words without knowledge” in Job 38:4? The clue can be found in Job 38:4, where the Lord says, “Where were you when I (Jehovah, Jesus) laid the foundation (when created the earth in Ge. 1:1) of the earth?” Clearly, the target of this question is a being that existed at the time of Genesis 1:1. Some Gospel-oriented theologians interpret this being as the ‘archangel Lucifer.’ Later, this archangel fell (Isa. 14:12-17; Eze. 28:11-19) and became Satan.

The one who disappointed Job was not Elihu, but through Elihu’s mouth, it was Satan who “darkened counsel with words without knowledge.” Therefore, when Jehovah (Jesus) asks this question to Satan, “Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth?” it implies that he (Lucifer, before the fall) existed at that time (at the creation).

Through this story, we can infer that angels were created after the heavens and the earth in Genesis 1:1. Thus, it is speculated that angels were created before the 6-day creation (Ge. 1:3-31). After their creation, some fell and became Satan (the vice president). This Satan attacked the 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and the 1<sup>st</sup> heaven. It is speculated that the fall and attack occurred between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2, and the result is recorded in Genesis 1:2.

## **(2) Attributes of Angels**

Then why did God create angels at the time of Genesis 1:1? We are also curious why God created angels way before the creation of humans (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7). How do angels differ from humans in what they do, in their attributes, and how many are they?

Angels are “ministering spirits” created to serve and minister to the children of God, who would be heirs of God (Heb. 1:14). While humans are created in the image of God (Ro. 8:16; 1 Jn. 3:10), angels are not the children of God but created as servants to serve those children of God. They are the teams of ‘good teachers’ and ‘evil teachers’ of the Creation Purpose School. They serve as tools for educating God’s children (students). Angels do not share the same level of wisdom, knowledge, emotions, will, and per-

sonality as humans, but lower levels of those because they were not created in the image of God.

Angels possess certain characteristics, including immortality, holiness, innumerability, hierarchical organization, functional distinctions, and submission to authority. On occasions, Jesus incarnates angels into human-like appearances for specific ministry purposes (Ge. 18:1-19:1; Lk. 24:4; Heb. 13:2).

### **(3) Three Functional Departments of Angels**

According to the Bible, angels can functionally be categorized into three groups.

#### **① Michael Department**

Michael's Department possesses both protective and offensive military functions. Two angels destroyed Sodom (Ge. 19:1-38). A single angel orchestrated the miracles during the Exodus (Nu. 20:16). Michael, the "Commander of the Lord's Army" (Jos. 5:15), demolished the walls of Jericho (Jos. 6:1-27). In David's era, an angel unleashed a plague, claiming the lives of 70,000 people (2 Sa. 24:15-

16). Responding to Hezekiah's prayer, an angel was dispatched, wiping out 185,000 Assyrian warriors (2 Ki. 19:35; 2 Ch. 32:21).

Even one angel in the palm of Jesus could potentially shatter idols like the Kim Il-Sung statue, paving the way for North and South Korean unification. Michael, the chief heavenly commander, aided Daniel in driving out the forces of Satan in the sky (Da. 10:13). Archangel Michael contended with the devil to protect Moses' dead body (Jude 9). Throughout the Church Age (spanning from Jesus' advent to His return; 1 Jn. 2:18), Michael and his subordinates in the department diligently engage in the ministry of safeguarding God's people from succumbing to temptation by constantly fighting against Satan (dragon, devil) (Da. 12:1; Rev. 12:7). Especially for those who fear and reverence Jehovah God (Jesus), God dispatches "guardian angels" from the Michael Division to ensure their protection (Ps. 34:7, 91:11).

When Jesus returns in His Second Coming, He will be accompanied by angelic teams from each department (teams of good teachers) from sky (Mt. 16:27, 25:31; Mk. 8:38; Lk. 9:26). At that time, Michael's angels will be sent to gather the chosen ones to be raptured from all directions, heralded by the sound of a great trumpet (Mt. 24:31; Mk. 13:27). After the conclusion of the Seven-Year Tribulation (Rev. 8:1-18:24), the wedding feast will take place (Rev.

19:7-10). Following this, Jesus will physically return (Epiphany), escorted by the heavenly military (angels, teams of good teachers) (Rev. 19:11-16).

Subsequently, the Millennial Kingdom will unfold (Rev. 20:1-6). After the ending of this kingdom, a final judgment awaits (Rev. 20:11-12), where angels (good angel teams) will distinguish children of God from children of Satan. God's children will inherit the New Heaven and New Earth, while Satan's children (evil teachers teams) will be cast into the Lake of Fire (Mt. 13:30,39,49; Rev. 20:13-15, 21:1). This marks the time when the Creation Purpose School will be closed. Thus, until the final moments, the headmaster's line of good teachers teams will ardently and diligently participate in educating God's children according to the purpose of creation.

### ② Gabriel Department

The second division is the Gabriel Department, led by Gabriel, who serves as the chief of administration, executive affairs, and messenger. It was Gabriel who, in human form, delivered the message of Jehovah (Jesus) to Daniel (Da. 8:16, 9:21). Gabriel also visited Zechariah to announce the birth of John the Baptist (Lk. 1:19) and appeared to Mary to announce the birth of Jesus (Lk. 1:28).

The two individuals who proclaimed the resurrection of Je-

sus to the women visiting His tomb (Lk. 24:4) were two angels (Jn. 20:12), and it is likely that one of them was Gabriel, with the other being one of his subordinate angels. This illustrates the distinct functions carried out by the Gabriel Department, differing from the roles fulfilled by the Michael Department.

### ③ Lucifer Department

The third division is the Worship Department, led by Lucifer, the highest-ranking angel in the angelic society. He was a radiant being, a cherub angel who covered the throne of the Trinity God (Eze. 28:14). Thus, he received the illustrious title "the son of morning" (Venus; Isa. 14:12), describing his glorious nature.

Various musical instruments were given to him (Eze. 28:13), designed for the purpose of leading the vast multitude of worship angels belonging to his department in offering glory, honor, praise, and worship to the Trinity God (Rev. 5:11-12). Among the three divisions, the Worship Department holds the most critical responsibility of directly fulfilling the purpose of creation (Isa. 43:7,21; Rev. 4:11). The chief responsible angel for this department is Lucifer, underscoring the weightiness of his responsibilities, signifying his status as the highest among the angels.

#### (4) Nine Hierarchies of the Angelic Society

Up until now, we have examined the creation of angels during the Genesis period (Ge. 1:1) and their attributes and functional ministries. In this functional ministry, we have gained an understanding of the three departments, along with the attributes and responsibilities of their chief angels. Scholars who specialize in the study of angels assert that this angelic society is by no means a simple one; rather, it is structured into nine hierarchical levels. Expressions indicating these levels can be found in titles such as Archangel Michael (Da. 10:13; Jude 9), Commander of the Army of the Lord (Jos. 5:15), and Archangel (1 Th. 4:16). It follows a pyramid-shaped hierarchical society where the upper levels are fewer in number, and as the hierarchy descends, the numbers increase. Refer to the chart below.

Rank	Name	Scriptures
1	<b>Cherub Society</b>	Ge. 3:24; Eze. 10:5-7, 28:14
2	<b>Seraph Society</b>	Isa. 6:2
3	<b>Michael Society</b>	Da. 10:13, 12:1; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7
4	<b>Gabriel Society</b>	Da. 8:16, 9:21; Lk. 1:19
5	<b>Thrones Society</b>	Col. 1:16
6	<b>Powers Society</b>	Col. 1:16
7	<b>Rulers Society</b>	Col. 1:16
8	<b>Authorities Society</b>	Col. 1:16
9	<b>General Angels Society</b>	Mt. 26:53; Lk. 2:13

**Exhibit 21. Nine Hierarchies of the Angelic Society**

### ① Pyramid-Shaped Angelic Society

As seen in the preceding chart, the angelic society is structured into nine hierarchical layers. The highest-ranking aristocratic society is the Cherub Society. Among them, Lucifer is the foremost angel, the highest-ranking among all angels, and the one who covered the throne of the Trinity God (Eze. 28:14). It is presumed that other Cherubim also reside around the throne. The second layer comprises the Seraph Society, with angels residing around the throne as well (Isa. 6:2). In this order, the Michael Society, Gabriel Society, Thrones Society, Powers Society, Rulers Society, Authorities Society, and General Angels Society make up the angelic hierarchy.

Being a pyramid-shaped society, the numbers increase as it descends through the lower societies. The General Angels Society appears to be the most populous. Interestingly, these angels were created in two distinct categories. One group was chosen to be part of God's family (1 Ti. 5:21), while the other group was chosen to become part of Satan's family (Isa. 14:12; Eze. 28:17; Mt. 25:41; 2 Pe. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 12:7, 9). It is astonishing to realize that even before Lucifer's fall, there was a preordained and designed distinction between the headmaster side (Team Jesus) and the vice principal

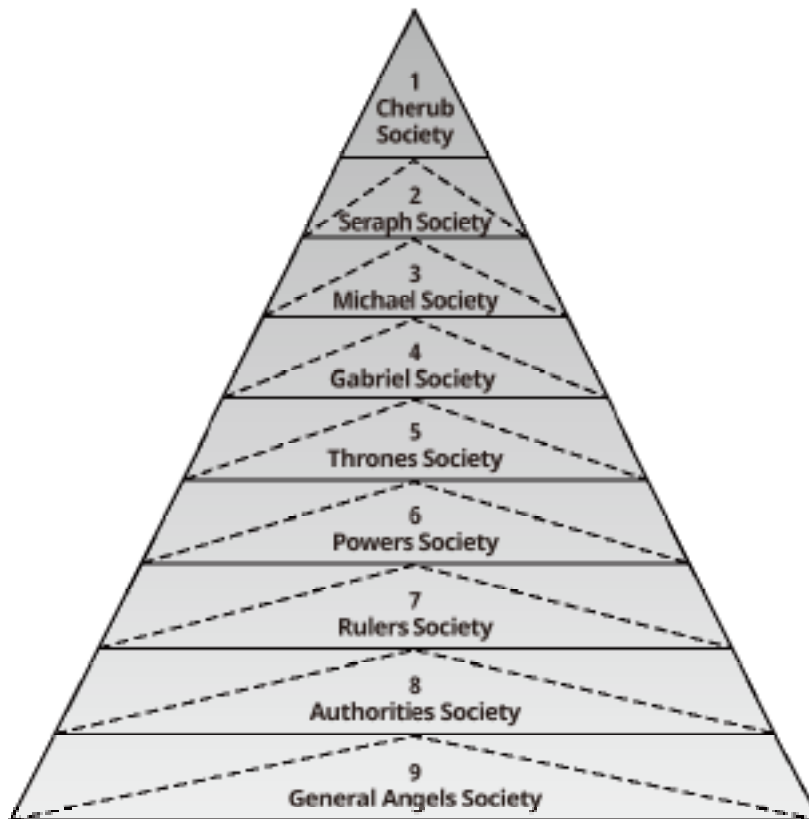


Exhibit 22. Pyramid-Shaped Angelic Society

side (Team Satan) in the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School. When Lucifer, the angelic leader, fell, the true nature of these beings, as predetermined and designed, would be revealed.

## ② Royal Hierarchies, the Cherubim and Seraphim

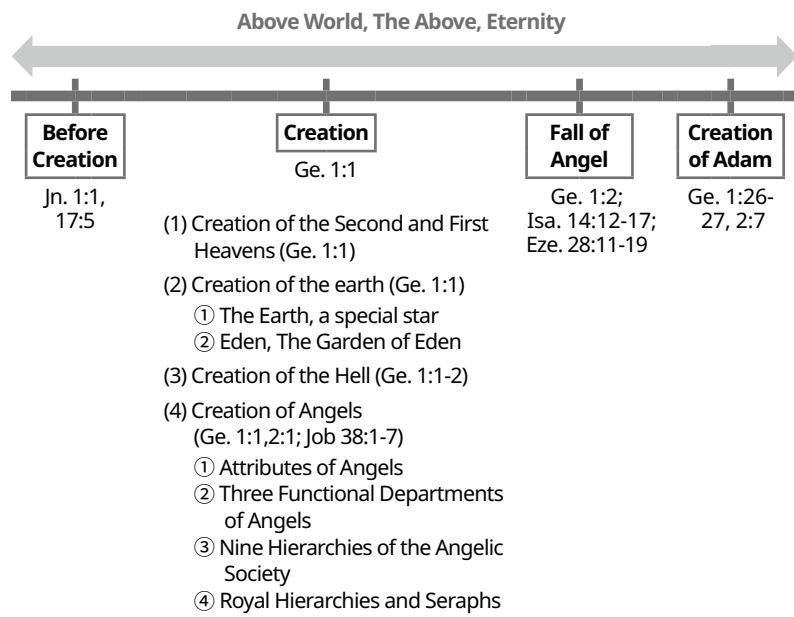
According to the Bible, among the nine hierarchical layers, the Cherubim and Seraphim layers are identified as royal layers. Among these, the Cherubim layer is the higher royal layer. When Moses was instructed to build the sanctuary (Ex. 25:8), he was commanded to construct the Ark of the Covenant, which represented the heavenly throne. Two Cherubim were to be placed at each end of the Ark, with their wings covering it (Ex. 25:10-22). This placement indicates that the Cherubim are the royal angels closest to the heavenly throne, and there were two of the highest-ranking Cherubim. One of the two cherubim is presumed to be Lucifer, the “son of the dawn” (Isa. 14:12) and “anointed as a guardian cherub” (Eze. 28:14).

Lucifer was full of wisdom, perfect in beauty, adorned with all kinds of precious metals, and prepared for a musical ministry with various instruments (Eze. 28:12-13). The name of the other

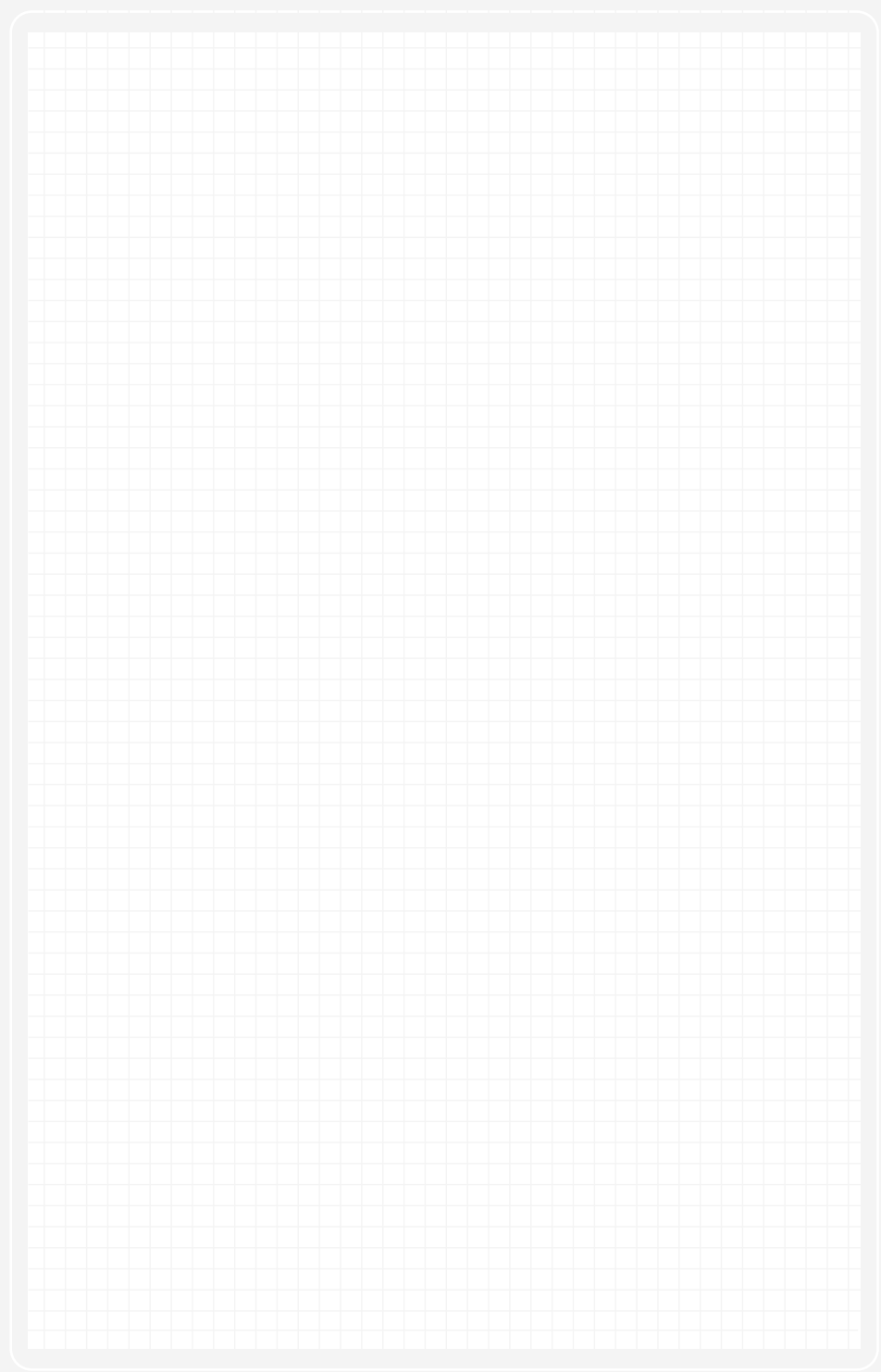
Cherub is not recorded in the Bible, but Ezekiel described their faces after seeing them directly: “Each one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, the second face was the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle” (Eze. 10:8,14).

The second-highest royal layer consists of the Seraphim, but these Seraphim are not inside the heavenly throne; rather, they are positioned above the throne of the temple (Isa. 6:1-2). Ezekiel also directly saw and described the faces of these Seraphim: “Their four faces had the face of a man, the face of a lion on the right side, the face of an ox on the left side, and the face of an eagle” (Eze. 1:10).

It is evident that the faces of the Cherubim differ from those of the Seraphim. The Cherubim have four faces (Cherub, Man, Lion, Eagle), while the Seraphim have four faces (Man, Lion, Ox, Eagle), depicted differently. John, during his vision on Patmos (Rev. 1:9), ascended to the heavenly throne and saw these Seraphim (Rev. 4:7). Let’s summarize the content of the creation in Genesis 1:1, described Chapter 5, including the creation of the heavens, the creation of the earth, the creation of hell, and the creation of angels, as described in the previous chapters, in the following exhibit.



**Exhibit 23. Creation of Genesis 1:1**



# CHAPTER 6

## 6 DAYS OF CREATION

1. Controversial Creation Theory
2. Six Days of Creation
3. What Does It Mean to Give Glory to God?



In Chapter 4, we studied the ‘Before Creation Curse Obliteration and Its Accomplishment Plan.’ This is the story that the ‘Blessing of the flesh, soul, and spirit Before Creation’ and ‘Curse of the flesh, soul, and spirit’ were designed and Before Creation. We also explored why the Trinity God designed this. Now, we intend to study the creation (Ge. 1:1-31). This content is recorded in Genesis Chapter 1.

## 1. Controversial Creation Theory

Interpreting Genesis Chapter 1 has led to divergent opinions among theologians, particularly concerning Genesis 1:1-2 and Genesis 1:3-31. Two primary and contrasting interpretations, the Recreation Theory and the Continuous Creation Theory, exist. Let’s explore how these two theories differ.

### (1) Recreation Theory

The Recreation Theory is as follows: Genesis 1:1-2 describes the destruction of the creation due to Satan’s attack, necessitating a re-creation. Genesis 1:3-31 details this re-creation, occurring over six days. Among proponents of the Recreation Theory, interpretations of a day also vary: (1) a 24-hour day or (2) a long period within eternity. There are also different interpretations of the time between days: (1) a 24-hour day followed by a long period, then the immediate next 24-hour day, (2) a 24-hour day followed by an immediate next day, (3) a long period within eternity followed by an immediate next day within eternity, and (4)

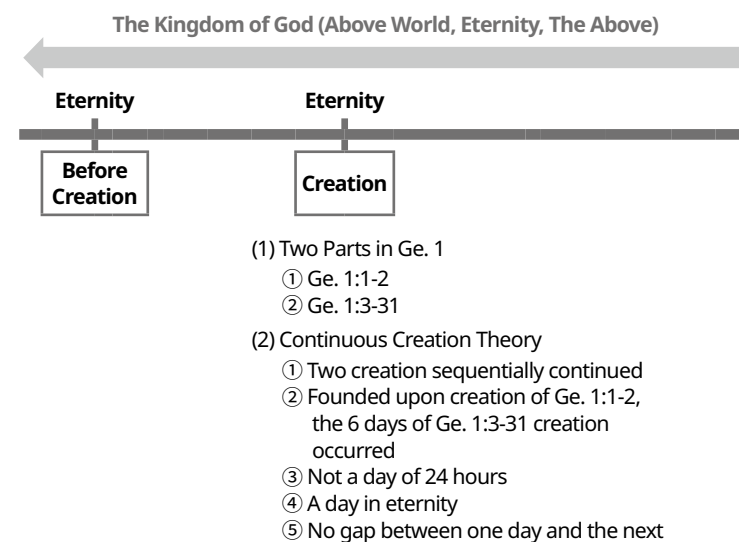
a long period within eternity followed by a long rest, then the next day within eternity, and many other interpretations using their full imagination. These diverse interpretations have caused confusion among God's children. Amidst this, a more logically organized interpretation has emerged, known as the Continuous Creation Theory.

## (2) Continuous Creation Theory

The Continuous Creation Theory asserts that after the creation in Genesis 1:1-2, there was a continuous sequence of creation events in Genesis 1:3-31. The two creations are viewed as sequentially interconnected, with the creation in Genesis 1:1-2 serving as the foundation for the six-day creation in Genesis 1:3-31. They are considered inseparable.

The interpretation of a day is straightforward: (1) It is not a 24-hour day. (2) It refers to the eternity before the fall of Adam. (3) It does not mark the moment Adam fell into the temporal world. (4) It denotes events in eternity. (5) Therefore, it cannot be a 24-hour day. (6) It signifies an eternal day beyond our comprehension in eternity. (7) There is no gap between one day and the next. The

author aims to present this perspective based on the Continuous Creation Theory. The following exhibit summarizes these concepts.



**Exhibit 24. Continuous Creation Theory**

## 2. Six Days of Creation

After the creation in Genesis 1:1-2, there was a continuous sequence of creation events in Genesis 1:3-31. This pertains to a six-day creation in eternity, where the Holy Spirit and Satan co-existed (Ge. 1:2). There were principles and methods of creation. The six days were divided into two parts: the first three days and the second three days. On the first three days, forms were created, and on the second three days, these pre-existing forms were filled with substance. Let's examine these principles and methods of creation.

### (1) Formative Creation and Filling Creation

In the beginning (Ge. 1:1), God created the heavens (Second Heaven and First Heaven) and the earth. Due to Satan's attack, the Second Heaven, First Heaven, and the earth became chaotic. This attacked state is described in verse 2 as being formless, void, and darkness upon the surface of the deep (Ge. 1:2). The Trinity God (the Father in planning and proclamation, the Son in actual creation, and the Spirit in empowerment) worked for six days to create form in

this formless and void place, filling it. The actual Word by which creation was spoken is the Jehovah God (*Yahweh Elohim*, Jesus, Ge. 2:4; Jn. 1:3; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2).

God divided the six days into two parts. On the first, second, and third days, He created form in this previously formless place. On the fourth, fifth, and sixth days, He filled the void in the Second Heaven, First Heaven, and the earth with creatures.

In this creation process, we experience and realize the nature of the Trinity God we serve. He works not in haste but gradually, step by step, graciously, developing, symmetrically, orderly, and systematically in creating the vast, great, and amazing "Kingdom of God." Let's explore the principles, methods, nature, and creative work of God in the exhibit below.

Days	Creation of Form	Days	Creation of Filling
The First Day	1. Light (Ge. 1:3-5)	The Fourth Day	1. Creation of the Sun, Moon, and stars in the Second Heaven (Ge. 1:14-19) (1) To separate the day from the night (2) To mark seasons and days and years
The Second Day	1. The sky (the First Heaven) between the waters to separate water from water (Ge. 1:6-8) (1) Water above the sky (2) Water under the sky	The Fifth Day	1. Creation of living creatures in the water and birds above the earth across the expanse of the sky (Ge. 1:20-23) (1) Great creatures of the sea and every living and moving thing with which the water teems – According to their kinds (2) Every winged bird – According to its kinds (3) Every green plant for food (Ge. 1:30)
The Third Day	1. God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it (Ge. 1:9-13) (1) Land ① Vegetation and Seed-bearing plants – According to their kinds ② Trees bearing fruit with seed in it – According to their kinds (2) Seas	The Sixth Day	1. Living creatures on the land (1) Livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals (Ge. 1:24-25) – Each according to their kinds (2) Every green plant for food (Ge. 1:30) 2. Creation of man (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) (1) In the image of the Trinity God (2) Breathed into his nostrils the breath of life ① The man became a living being (3) Male and Female (Ge. 2:21-24) 3. God blessed the man (Ge. 1:28) (1) Blessing of Flesh ① No illness, Aging, Sickness, and Death ② Fecundity ③ No birth pang ④ Transcending space and time ⑤ Fruits as food (Ge. 1:29) (2) Blessing of the Soul ① Man made in the character of God (Ge. 1:26-27) ② A blessing to be a partner of the purpose of creation (3) Blessing of the spirit ① A blessing to be a child of God (Ge. 2:7)

Exhibit 25. Creation of Form and Filling

## (2) Symmetrical Creation

As seen in the preceding exhibit, the first three days and the second three days are symmetrically arranged. The first day and the fourth day, the second day and the fifth day, and the third day and the sixth day correspond to each other. On the first day, God said, “Let there be light” (Ge. 1:3), and on the fourth day, He created the “sun, moon, and stars” (Ge. 1:16). On the second day, God said, “Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters; let it separate the waters from the waters” (Ge. 1:6), and on the fifth day, He made the “living creatures in the waters and the birds that fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens” abundant (Ge. 1:20).

On the third day, God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear,” and He commanded, “Let the earth sprout vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind, on the earth” (Ge. 1:9-13). To fulfill this, on the sixth day, God created “creatures that move along the ground on the earth according to their kinds” (Ge. 1:24-25). Subsequently, He also created man on the earth (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7).

The benevolent and intentional symmetrical creation method of the Lord God, who becomes the owner of the “Kingdom

of God” (Jesus, Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35), is revealed. God did not create arbitrarily or impulsively as it came to mind. In accordance with the purpose of creation in the “Kingdom of God” (Isa. 43:7,21; 1 Co. 10:31; Col. 1:16; Rev. 4:11) and to educate the created beings about this purpose, He designed an educational method and system, completing the creation in six days. Readers will continue to study the hidden purpose of God’s creation and His educational methods in the six-day creation, gradually realizing more concretely and transforming into blessed individuals in accordance with the purpose of creation in the “Kingdom of God.”

### **(3) First Day: Let There be Light**

In the creation on the first day, there is a unique distinction from the following five days of creation. The creation on the first day does not involve the creation of creatures. The subsequent five days of creation are the creation of creatures.

Let’s examine the words spoken on the first day of creation: “God (Elohim, the Trinity God) said, ‘Let there be light,’ and there was light. And God saw that the light was good. And God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light Day, and the

darkness, He called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, the first day” (Ge. 1:3-4).

What is this “light” created on the first day? Is it sunlight? No, because the sun was created on the fourth day (Ge. 1:14). So, what is this “light”? This “light” is Jesus (Jn. 1:4). It is a scene where Jesus, the ruler of all creatures among the Trinity God (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35), directly appears. It is a scene where He appears as the headmaster of the Creation Purpose School that will be established later. This “light of Jesus” is not the fake light coming from the sun, but the “glory of Jesus” (Isa. 60:1), the “True Light” (Jn. 1:9). It is not the minimal light of the sun but the “Great Light” (Isa. 9:2).

On the first day, the Trinity God covered the First and Second Heavens and the earth, shrouded in darkness, with the presence of Jesus and the “glory of Jesus,” (Isa. 60:1) and also allowed the Holy Spirit to walk with them (Ge. 1:2). The Trinity God was satisfied and found it good when He saw the appearance of the “headmaster” (the glory of Jesus) and the “vice-principal” (darkness) of the Creation Purpose School that would be established in the future.

Although the “glory of Jesus” (headmaster) and the “darkness” (vice-principal) coexisted on the first day, they could not unite. The “darkness” (vice-principal) was right in the domain of the “True

Light” (headmaster). God separated the light from the darkness. He called light Day and darkness Night. This is the concept of “day and night” in the eternal world.

It is not the concept of day and night generated by the rotation and revolution of the Sun and Moon in the temporal world where we live. The “Day” of the first day refers to the realm of the “glory of Jesus” (headmaster’s light), and the “Night” refers to the realm of the “darkness of Satan” (vice-principal’s darkness). Although Day and Night coexist, Night is under the rule of the Day and can never unite with it.

Why did God design the “darkness of Satan”? It serves as a tool (vice principal and evil teachers) to educate God’s children, who will be created later, about the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation. The Bible indicates that Jehovah (Jesus) designed and allowed this “darkness of Satan.” They coexist (Isa. 45:7, 54:16) but can never unite. God designed the coexistence of the two spiritual powers for a while in the “Kingdom of God.” It is God’s will (Pr. 16:4). Eventually, God will admit His children to the School of Creation Purpose (7,000 years of This World) to educate them about the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation.

### ① Coexistence of Two Spiritual Worlds

The message conveyed on the first day is the coexistence of two spiritual powers in the Second Heaven, the First Heaven, and the earth. It is evident that God did not immediately cast the fallen Lucifer (vice principal) into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10). Lucifer will be thrown into the Lake of Fire at the end of the 7,000 years of This World (when the Creation Purpose School is closed) (Rev. 20:10).

During this period, Jehovah (Jesus) appointed Satan as the protagonist of “darkness” and “night” (Jn. 12:31; Eph. 2:2). Jesus (Holy Spirit), the protagonist of “light” and “day,” and this “darkness” called “night” could not unite but only coexisted. Therefore, although “light” and “darkness” coexisted, they were separated (Ge. 1:4) because they were not of the same family. Why does God not immediately cast Lucifer (Satan, the vice principal) into the Lake of Fire and allow them to coexist in this way?

Until when will He allow this coexistence? It will continue from the fall of the angels (between Ge. 1:1-2, the eternal world, Isa. 14:12-17; Eze. 28:11-19) to the fall of Adam (4114 B.C., Ge. 3:5-6), through the Old Testament era of 4,000 years, the New Testament Church era of 2,000 years, and the end of the Millennial Kingdom when Satan and his followers will be cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15).

In other words, starting from the fall of the angels, followed by the fall of Adam, who descended into the temporal world (4114 B.C.), the 7,000-year period of This World began. During these 7,000 years (This World, the School of Creation Purpose), the two powers will coexist until the end of This World when Satan and his followers are thrown into the Lake of Fire. After that, the New Heaven and the New Earth will unfold (Rev. 21-22). This is the restoration of the “Above World” (Ge. 1-2) before the fall of Adam.

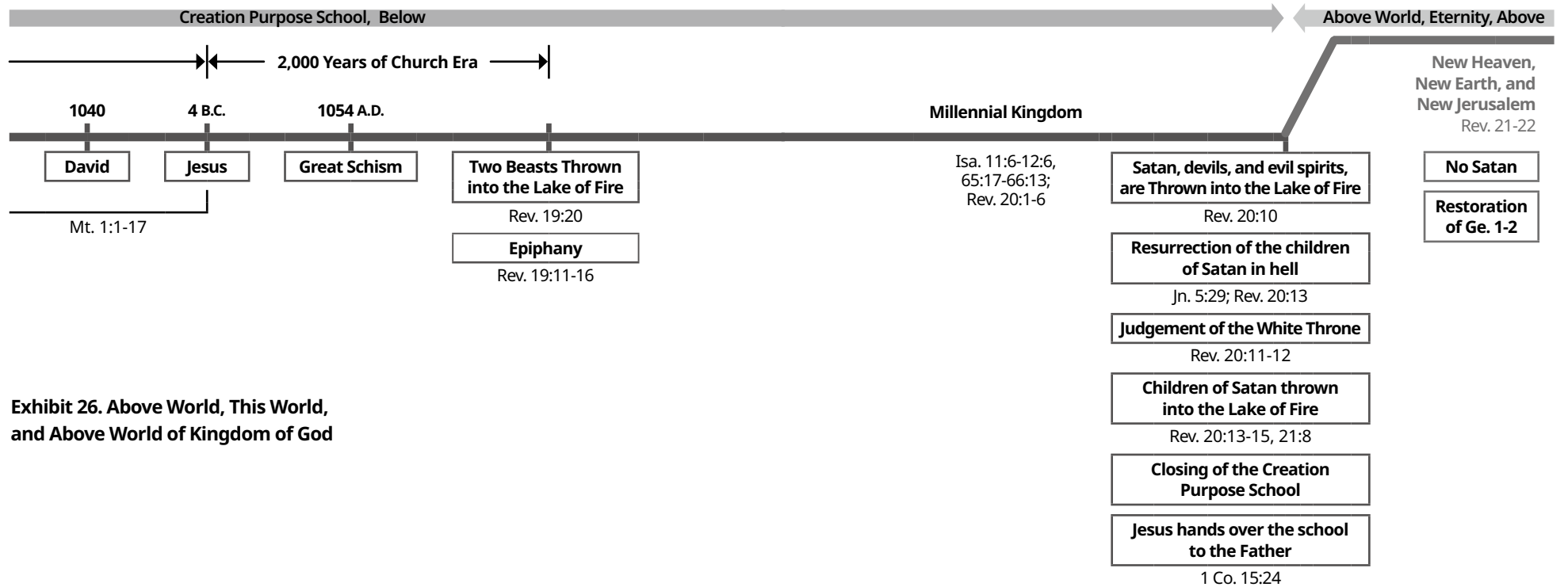
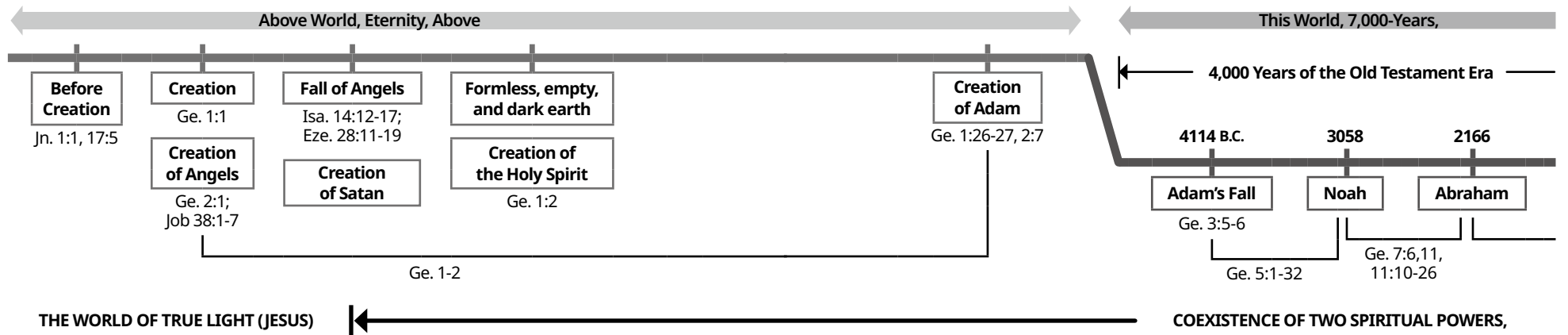
During the 7,000 years of This World, Satan (vice principal) and his teams existed. However, after the closure of the Creation Purpose School in the Above World (Rev. 21-22), there is no Satan (vice president). Therefore, there is no “darkness” and “night” (Rev. 21:23-25). Only the light of the Lamb, which is the glory of God, will shine there (Rev. 21:22). There is no longer a need for education on the absoluteness and importance of the “purpose of creation.” The Creation Purpose School (7,000 years of This World) has already closed. God’s children (students), recorded in the “Book of Life” (Rev. 20:11-12), will enjoy a life in accordance with their recorded actions, fulfilling their roles and living a life in line with the purpose of creation forever (Ge. 1:28; Isa. 43:7,21). Let’s look at the *Exhibit 26* of the “Above World, This World, and Above World of Kingdom of God” below (pp. 222–223).

## ② Why Wasn’t Satan Immediately Thrown into the Lake of Fire?

Interestingly, the scenario of the coexistence of the “two powers” is already hinted at in Genesis 1:1. How can we know this? We can deduce it from the fact that God created hell for the forces of Satan to come in and out and did not immediately cast the fallen Lucifer into eternal confinement in the Lake of Fire. Additionally, the creation of “light” on the first day, distinct from “fake light” created later, indicates a planned coexistence.

On the first day, Jesus, who came as “light” and “day” to the First and Second Heavens and the earth, did not immediately cast Satan, the “darkness,” and “night,” into the Lake of Fire. Why didn’t He do so? Furthermore, why did He permit unimaginable power, honor, and authority to this “darkness”? Why did He give such names to this “darkness,” the “Satan” (1 Ch. 21:1; Job 1:6; Mt. 4:10, an adversary against God), “Devil” (Dt. 32:17; Mt. 4:1, a destroyer, a separator), “the ruler of this world” (Jn. 12:31), “the god of this world” (2 Co. 4:4), “the prince of the power of the air” (Eph. 2:2), “all the gods of the nations” (Ps. 96:5), “an angel of light” (2 Co. 11:14), and “the power of darkness” (Ac. 26:18)?

Why did He bestow such influential and powerful names, corrupting Adam (Ge. 3:5-6) and allowing them to torment God’s chil-



**Exhibit 26. Above World, This World, and Above World of Kingdom of God**



dren for 7,000 years in the Creation Purpose School of This World? Is this God's plan and design? If so, how can we digest this?

The Bible records that Jehovah (Jesus) created the destroyer (Isa. 54:16), created darkness (Isa. 45:7), and created evildoers for the day of trouble (Pr. 16:4). The Bible also states that there is a purpose in Jehovah's (Jesus) creation (Pr. 16:4). Ironically, all creatures, including Satan, were created for the glory of the Trinity God (Pr. 16:4; Isa. 43:7,21; Col. 1:16; Rev. 5:11).

This purpose involves timing and judgment (Ecc. 8:6), and there is no creation in vain, according to God (Isa. 45:18). God's plan is eternal (Ps. 33:11). It is not easy to digest with our reason and logic, especially for those who emphasize the Doctrine of Human Responsibility and have an individualistic libertarian perspective, even among Christians. We will continue to discuss this further in the future.

### ③ And God Saw That It was Good

On the first day, Jesus, who became "light", came to the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Heavens and the earth, covered in "darkness". This happened because Elohim (the Trinity God) spoke, saying, "Let there be light." The decision to send forth this "light" was made in the divine council of the Trinity God, with the Father declaring and sending

the Son, the actual "light," empowered by the Holy Spirit. When the Trinity God saw this "light," He expressed satisfaction, saying, "It was good," and then divided the "light" from the "darkness."

A question arises: Why did Elohim (the Trinity God) express such a content and happy sentiment? This expression of emotion was repeated every day (Ge. 1:4,10,12,18,21,25) during the six days of creation, excluding the second day (Ge. 1:6-8). Particularly on the last day, after completing the creation on the sixth day, God openly expressed extreme satisfaction and happiness, stating, "Behold, it was very good" (Ge. 1:31).

God took great delight in creating creatures. Why was He so pleased? It might not seem like an environment to rejoice, given that it was filled with "darkness." Moreover, the Omniscient God, who knows all things (Ro. 11:33; Heb. 4:3), was aware in advance that the creatures created during these six days would be destroyed by the destructive power of Satan, the adversary (Ge. 3:5-6), and that Adam, created in the image and likeness of the Trinity God (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7) and intended to be a partner in the creation purpose (Ge. 1:28), would fall into corruption (Ge. 3:5-6) and receive a curse.

Given the impending unfolding of tremendously sad stories, the reason behind expressing such happy emotions raises curiosity and creates confusion.

#### ④ Jesus, The Headmaster of Creation Purpose School

God, who knew in advance the sad events that would unfold, designed them in advance before creation. God designed the 7,000 Years of “This World” as a Creation Purpose School, anticipating Adam’s fall (Ge. 3:5-6). In “This World”, Satan was designed to exert influential power, honor, and authority as the vice principal of this school, which of course, in the palm of Jesus (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14; 1 Ki. 22:23; Job 1:6, 2:1; Mt. 4:7, 28:18).

Jesus is the headmaster of this school. The Trinity God knew in advance that the educational program of the Creation Purpose School is to be successful through the headmaster, Jesus. The Trinity God declared, “Behold, it was very good” (Ge. 1:31).

What was the purpose of allowing Satan to be the vice principal without immediately casting him into the lake of fire? It was designed as a tool to temporarily drop God’s predestined children from the eternal world to the temporal “world,” allowing them to undergo suffering caused by Satan and his dark forces. This was to retrain them in the absoluteness and crucial importance of the purpose of creation (Dt. 17:14-20; 1 Co. 5:5; 1 Ti. 1:20).

In “This World,” God’s children endure the curse of the “flesh, soul, and spirit” and face challenges for a short period (70–80 years, Ps. 90:10). During this time, they are retrained in the absoluteness

and crucial importance of the creation purpose so that they would faithfully fulfill the roles as creation purpose partners (Ge. 1:28) in the Above World. Once the 7,000 years of This World are completed and the school is closed Satan can be discarded and cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15).

At the time of creation, God’s children were appointed as “partners in the creation purpose” (Ge. 1:28). In the future, in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21-22), they will fulfill this mission. Under the guidance of the retrained children of God, all creatures will praise and worship Jesus, who trained them the absoluteness and crucial importance of the creation purpose, and offer glory to Him (Ps. 148:1-14). John saw a vision of this designed reality that would be accomplished in the future (Rev. 4-5).

During the six days of creation, the Trinity God foretold these future joyful and happy events, revealing their satisfied emotions in advance. “It was good,” “Behold, it was very good.” God envisioned creatures that would receive training in the absoluteness and crucial importance of the creation purpose, obeying to the purpose of creation and their future existence in the “new heaven and new earth” (Rev. 21-22), sharing eternal happiness in the community of love. This is why Trinity God, seeing Jesus as the headmaster of this “Creation Purpose School,” exposed their happy emotions in advance.

#### **(4) Second Day: God Made the Expanse and Separated the Water Under the Expanse from the Water Above it**

On the first day, Jesus, who transformed the darkness covering the heavens and the earth into light, has now come. Now the “two powers coexist.” On the sixth day, which will see the creation of humans, this “darkness” will be used as a tool to educate about the absoluteness and crucial importance of the creation purpose.

In Genesis 1:2, it is revealed that the waters were already created at the time of the creation in Genesis 1:1. In the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Heavens and on the earth where the “two powers coexist,” there were waters. Given the plural form of “waters”, it seems likely that it was in the form of water vapor. This fact is recorded in Genesis 2:4-6.

“This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created. When the Lord God (Jesus, the name Yahweh Elohim first appears in Ge. 2:4, referring to Yahweh as God) made the earth and the heavens – and no shrub of the field had yet appeared on the earth and no plant of the field had yet sprung up, for the Lord God had not sent rain on the earth and there was no man to work the ground, but streams came up from the earth and wa-

tered the whole surface of the ground” This confirms that water was created alongside the earth in Genesis 1:1.

The second day of creation, as recorded in Genesis 1, refers to the waters in the firmament (First Heaven, sky, air, expanse, atmosphere) already created in Genesis 1:1. On this day, God separated these waters into waters above the expanse (clouds) and waters below the expanse (earthly waters). After this division, it is noted, “And there was evening, and there was morning – the second day.” The order of evening and morning is intriguing. Evening represents “darkness” (the power of Satan), and morning represents “light” (the power of Jesus). The order implies the anticipation of the entrance of “light” dispelling the “darkness” that covered the expanse. It signifies that the “light” is a more powerful force than the “darkness” and indicates the weakness of the “darkness” in the presence of the “light.”

#### **① Why Didn't God Say 'And God Saw All That He Had Made, and It Was Very Good' on the Second Day?**

The Omnipotent (Ro. 11:33) and Omniscient God (Elohim, the Trinity God, the Creator; Ge. 17:1) had one of His planned events during the creation, which is the Noah's flood (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:1-8:22). He

designed this event as part of His educational program regarding the purpose of creation for His children, a program aimed at disciplining those who violate the purpose of creation. As evidence that He designed this program during creation, we can see His response and sentiments when He divided the waters above and below on the second day.

What was the design? God designed a way to unleash His wrath by bringing about the flood as a form of punishment. This design involved bursting the waters above the expanse and sending them down to the earth. When God divided the waters above and below on the second day, He foresaw that His children would violate the purpose of creation, and as a result, they would suffer immensely due to the flood. God considered the flood as one of the best methods to educate His beloved children about the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation. When He divided the waters above the expanse, He was in a state of deep sadness and discomfort. In such an emotional state, the expression “It was good” couldn’t be applied. This sentiment of the loving God (1 Jn. 4:16) is reflected on the second day.

## ② How Did Noah’s Flood Happen?

God’s heart was filled with sadness and discomfort. However, the flood program designed during creation had to be realized without any error at God’s appointed time (Ecc. 3:1). Finally, the time arrived, and during Noah’s time (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:1-8:22), this program became a reality.

So, how did it actualize? It was the year when Noah, who was born in 3058 B.C., turned 600 years old (2458 B.C., Ge. 6:7). God triggered a global earthquake that caused cracks and fissures throughout the Earth. Lava (6,200 to 15,000 degrees Celcius) from the depths of Hell (Mt. 5:22, 10:28) erupted through these cracks, flowing intensely. Moses recorded this phenomenon as, “on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth” (Ge. 6:11). It depicts the scene of lava from the depths of Hell bursting forth and covering the entire Earth.

Moses continued to record, “and the windows of heaven were opened, and rain fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights” (Ge. 7:11-12). What are the “windows of heaven”? These are the “upper waters” (Ge. 1:7). How did these “upper waters” contribute to the flood? Through volcanic ashes. These combined with the “upper waters” to form heavy rainfall that lasted for 40 days on the surface. Eventually, the “windows of heaven” (upper water lay-

er) created for God's children on the second day were depleted and disappeared.

What benefits did this "upper water layer" provide to humans? It acted as a sunscreen, protecting them from harmful ultraviolet rays. From Adam's fall to Noah, human lifespans were around 1,000 years (Ge. 5:1-31). However, after the flood, due to the absence of this sunscreen layer, human lifespans drastically decreased to 600 years, then 400, and further to 200 years (Ge. 11:10-26). Looking at the ages at which individuals like Sarah died at 127 (Ge. 23:1), Abraham at 175 (Ge. 25:7), Jacob at 147 (Ge. 47:28), Joseph at 110 (Ge. 50:22), Moses at 120 (Dt. 34:7), and David at 70 (1 Ki. 2:11), we can see the significant reduction in human lifespans.

### ③ Environmental Changes After Noah's Flood

The flood of Noah brought about a tremendous historical transformation in human history. Due to seismic shifts caused by earthquakes, the five oceans and six continents were newly formed. Through Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, "new nations" (*ethne* in Greek; cultural, political, economic, social, and educational domains. Traditional, customs, and conventions), "new tribes" (*phylon* in Greek; genetic and biological domains. Tribes, clans, lineages, and bloodlines), "new peoples" (*laoi* in Greek; religious and spiritual status,

and Jew, the children of God from Mt. 2:4, Ac. 26:17, and Ro. 11:1; both Jews and non-Jews from Mt. 1:21 as God's children), and "new languages" (*glosson* in Greek; tongues in English; Linguistic domain; 1 Co. 14:9) were established (Ge. 10:1-32, 11:1-9; Rev. 7:9).

After the fall of Adam (4114 B.C., Ge. 3:5-6), humanity, which had only practiced "vegetarianism" (Ge. 3:18), now started consuming "meat" (Ge. 9:4). Ham's grandson Nimrod (Ge. 10:8) emerged as the founder of the Babylonian religion and attempted to defy the purpose of creation by building the Tower of Babel. As a result, the Lord (Jesus) confused the language, leading to the development of over 7,000 languages we have today (Ge. 11:1-9). After the closure of the Creation Purpose School, in the restored Above World (Rev. 21-22), there will be unification into a single language once again.

The confusion of "language" gave rise to diverse "languages" and corresponding "nations," "tribes," and "peoples." This diversity led to wars driven by exclusivity. It also resulted in the creation of "Babylonian religions" based on language, nations, tribes, and peoples. These include Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, Zoroastrianism, Shamanism, Animism, Folk Religions, Confucianism, Taoism, and Shinto. Additionally, human lifespans drastically decreased. From the time of Adam's fall to before the flood (4114-2458 B.C.), human lifespans were around 1,000 years (Ge. 5:1-32).

However, after the flood, lifespans gradually shortened to 600, then 400, and further to 200 years and 175 years (Abraham, 2166 B.C.; Ge. 11:10-26).

The sovereign of the history of humanity (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35), Omniscient God (Mt. 10:30; Ro. 11:33; Heb. 4:13) foresaw and foreknew (Ro. 8:29) the division of the waters on the second day. He knew that the “upper waters” (windows of heaven) would bring about such environmental changes. The God of love (1 Jn. 4:16) planned this challenging training using the upper waters of the firmament to educate His people on the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose.

Because of His love, disciplinary training was necessary. Beloved children, unlike illegitimate ones, always receive the training of discipline from a loving Father (Heb. 12:5-11). God foreknew that these beloved ones would undergo such disciplinary training when they were separated from the temporal world. Thus, He felt uncomfortable in His heart. Therefore, on the second day, He did not express, “It was good,” as a testament to the discomfort in His loving heart.

## (5) Third Day: Emergence of Land, Seas, and Plants

It’s the third day. God said, “Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear.” And it was so. God called the dry ground “land,” and the gathered waters he called “seas.” And God saw that it was good. Then God said, “Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds.” And it was so. The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning – the third day (Ge. 1:9-13).

In preparation for what would be filled on the sixth day, God created these forms on the third day. A notable point is that He created them “according to their kinds,” which contradicts the theory of evolution. Unfortunately, due to the corruption caused by the fall of Adam (4114 B.C., Ge. 3:5-6) and the Noah’s Flood (2458 B.C., Ge. 7:1-8:22), these creations exist in a distorted form over the 7,000 years of “This World.” However, when the New Heavens and New Earth are restored, they will return to their original form (Rev. 22:2). Why did God see that it was good? Because on this

day, the creatures created received education on the absolute-ness and importance of the purpose of creation, and God foresaw that they would offer praise, worship, and glory to Him as beings consistent with that purpose (Ps. 148:4; Rev. 4:11, 5:13-14).

## **(6) Fourth Day: Sun, Moon, and Stars**

It's the fourth day. God said, "Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years, and let them be lights in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth." And it was so. God made two great lights – the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night. He also made the stars. God set them in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth, to rule over the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning – the fourth day (Ge. 1:14-19).

### **① Solar System Emitting The True Light (Jesus)**

The first day is not the day of the creation of creatures. It is the day when Jesus appeared as 'light' (Jn. 1:4), the 'True Light' (Jn.

1:9). He is the source of life and energy, referred to as '*Ore*' in Hebrew. Without receiving this light of Jesus, there is no life (eternal life) (Jn. 14:6). Those with life (eternal life) are God's children who have received this 'light' (1 Jn. 3:10), not by works but by grace and predestination (Ro. 8:29-30; Eph. 2:8-9). These children of God are few (Mt. 7:13-14; Rev. 20:11-12). God's children were not created on the first day. Only the two spiritual forces of 'light' and 'darkness' coexisted.

In such an environment, on the fourth day, God created the Sun, Moon, and stars, calling them 'lights.' He made them to be lights in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth (Ge. 1:15). In particular, He called the 'Sun' the 'greater light' and the 'moon' the 'lesser light.' Over the 7,000 years of the 'Creation Purpose School,' He designed them in advance to serve as signs, seasons, days, and years (Ge. 1:14). Before the corruption of Adam, these functions were already designed and revealed at the time of creation. They would exercise these functions as they revolve and rotate.

Interestingly, in the New Heavens and the New Earth (Rev. 21-22), these functions will no longer be needed. Only the glory of Jesus, the True Light, which was present on the first day, will shine upon the New Heavens and the New Earth (Rev. 21:23). There will be no more night (Rev. 21:25), and the functions of the Sun and

Moon will cease. Only the glory of Jesus will remain. Satan has already been thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10). The functions of the 'greater light, the sun,' and the 'lesser light, the moon,' were needed only during the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School.

## ② Greater Light and Lesser Light

However, God assigned different roles to the 'greater light' and the 'lesser light.' The 'greater light' was to rule over the 'day,' representing the realm of 'the light of the glory of Jesus,' while the 'lesser light' was to rule over the 'night,' representing the realm of 'Satan's darkness.' The coexistence of 'day' and 'night' indicates that God allowed 'light' and 'darkness' in the First and Second Heavens and the earth. In the dynamic relationship between these two spiritual forces, God's children, who would be created later, would receive education on the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose.

With the closure of the Creation Purpose School, the 'darkness of the power of the night' will be thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15). In the New Heavens and the New Earth, there will be no more 'night' (Rev. 21:25), and there will be no need for the Sun and

the Moon to shine. The 'glory of God,' the Lamb, will be the 'light' of this place (Rev. 21:23).

After the closure of the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School in 'This World,' the New Heavens and the New Earth will be restored. Here, the shining of the Sun, Moon, and stars created on the fourth day will no longer be necessary (Rev. 21:23). Although they will continue to exist, they will not fulfill the role of shining darkness. 'Darkness' has been cast into the Lake of Fire. Therefore, there is no 'night' in the New Heavens and the New Earth (Rev. 21:23). Only the 'light of Jesus,' the 'glory of God,' will shine (Rev. 21:23). It is the 'true light' that shone on the first day (Ge. 1:3-4). This is because the Creation Purpose School has been closed.

There is no 'night' in the New Heavens and the New Earth (Rev. 21:23). It is essential to note that 'night' does not refer to the 24-hour day in the time world. 'Night' represents the 'darkness' dominated by Satan. The 'darkness' that has been used for the education of the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose in the 7,000-year This World will no longer be needed in the New Heavens and the New earth. God had this Creation Purpose School program in mind when He created the 'greater light,' 'lesser light,' and stars on the fourth day.



### ③ Babylonian Religion

As part of the curriculum of the Creation Purpose School, God introduced the study of Babylonian Religionism. After Noah's Flood (2458 B.C.; Ge. 7:1-8:22), Nimrod (Ge. 10:8), the grandson of Ham, initiated the world's first organized religion known as Babylonian Religion. This became the mother religion of all other religions.

Babylonian Religion worships three gods: (1) Nimrod, (2) Semiramis (Nimrod's wife), and (3) Tammuz (Nimrod's son). Nimrod is worshipped as the sun god, Semiramis as the moon goddess, and Tammuz as the star god. (*For detailed information, refer to the author's work "The Seed of The Woman."*) They transformed what was created on the fourth day into a pagan worship of the sun, moon, and stars.

During the Old Testament era, God's children mixed Judaism with Babylonian Religion in their religious practices (1 Ki. 11:5-8). They engaged in actions contrary to the creation purpose, leading to the use of the Assyrian Empire (860–626 B.C.) to bring about the downfall of the Northern Kingdom of Israel (722 B.C.; 2 Ki. 15:30, 17:1-4). The Babylonian Empire (626–539 B.C.) was then used to conquer the Southern Kingdom of Judah (586 B.C., 2 Ki. 24:1-20) and destroy the temple in Jerusalem (586 B.C., 2 Ki. 25:9-10). The sun, moon, and stars were employed as part of the educational curriculum

directed towards God's children who violated the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose. The curriculum was designed by the Omniscient God.

As the education on the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose approaches completion in the later stages of the Creation Purpose School (close to university graduation), one of the signs before the Second Coming of Jesus is the emergence of many anti-Christ's (1 Jn. 2:18). A representative anti-Christ's among them are the Two Beasts (Rev. 13:1-18). Among them, the second beast, known as the Great Babylon (Rev. 17:5), or the Great Prostitute (Rev. 17:1), is a representative anti-Christ. This is also associated with religions that worship the sun, moon, and stars.

As the education on the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose approaches completion, the "true light" (Jn. 1:9), which is Jesus, will come again for the Second Coming. However, as this time draws near, the design is for the counterfeit lights or the darkness to increase in influence. Before the Second Coming of Jesus, God encourages His children to be armed with the true light, which is the knowledge of God and fully equipped with God's "armor of God" (Eph. 6:11-17). Interestingly, much of the content used in the curriculum of the 7,000-year Creation Purpose School in 'This World' is related to the Sun, Moon, and stars created on the fourth day.

## **(7) Fifth Day: Sea Creatures and Birds of the Air**

On the fifth day, God said, “Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the vault of the sky. So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. God blessed them and said, ‘Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth’. And there was evening, and there was morning – the fifth day” (Ge. 1:20-23). This was how God filled the forms created on the second day.

## **(8) Sixth Day-1: Various Creatures on Land**

On the first half of the sixth day, God said, “Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground accord-

ing to their kinds. And God saw that it was good” (Ge. 1:24-25). This was how God filled the forms created on the third day.

## **(9) Sixth Day-2: Creation of Adam**

On the latter half of the sixth day, God said, “Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so that they may rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground” (Ge. 1:26). So God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God he created them; male and female he created them (Ge. 1:27). This was how God filled the forms created on the third day with human beings.

God not only filled these forms but also blessed Adam and Eve, giving them a mission. He said to them, “Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground” (Ge. 1:28).

Continuing to address Adam and Eve, God said, ‘I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and ev-

ery tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the ground – everything that has the breath of life in it – I give every green plant for food’. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good” (Ge. 1:29-31). This concludes the events of the sixth day.

### ① Five Characteristics Bestowed Upon Adam

Adam was created as a distinct being, marked by several characteristics not found in the creation of other creatures. Here are at least five (5) distinctive features: (1) In the Likeness of the Trinity God, (2) Dominion Over and Rule Over Creation: God gave Adam dominion over all other created beings. (3) Fruitful and Increase in Number and Multiply to Fill and Replenish the Earth, (4) Subduing and Ruling, (5) All living creatures to eat every green herb and plant for food, but man to eat fruits. These five distinctive features encapsulate the created purpose, existence, and missions assigned uniquely to humans. These are the responsibilities and privileges of humans.

### ② Adam Appointed as a Partner in the Education of the Creative Purpose

The intent of God in entrusting Adam with these responsibilities and privileges was to appoint him as a leader guiding all created beings to live in harmony with the purpose of creation (Ps. 148:5-6; Isa. 43:7,21; 1 Co. 10:31; Rev. 4:11). As a leader, Adam was to play a central role in ensuring that all creatures could live in accordance with the purpose of creation. This involved being fruitful, multiplying to fill and replenish the earth, and subsequently having his descendants subdue and rule over the earth, and dominion over every creature to live in accordance to the purpose of creation. He was appointed the responsibility and privilege of conquest and dominion. Adam was appointed as a partner in God’s creative purpose, the co-worker of God. Human beings, as God’s children, were the supreme creatures among all creation.

The mission was to show, teach, encourage, motivate, and lead all creatures to live in obedience to the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:26,28). Created distinctly from other beings, humanity was tasked with a unique responsibility. Adam is a completely unique creation distinct from all other creatures.

The creation of Adam in the latter part of the sixth day signified God’s expectation that Adam would handle the mission of

being the supreme creature responsibly. When God expressed, “Behold, it was very good” (Ge. 1:31), it reflected a profound sense of joy and satisfaction, anticipating that Adam would fulfill his role in guiding creation toward its purpose.

### ③ Behold, It Was Very Good

In the six days of creation, excluding the second day (Ge. 1:6-8), God expressed the sentiment, “It was good” after each day’s work (Ge. 1:4,10,12,18,21,25). However, after creating Adam, God beheld everything He had made, and He expressed a special emotion: “Behold, it was very good” (Ge. 1:31). After completing the six days of creation and observing all His created beings, including humans, God was greatly moved.

In a divine conversation, the Trinity God might have expressed, “Look at this. It’s very good. Truly, it’s delightful. Our partner, Adam, created in our likeness, has received the responsibility of being a partner in the purpose of creation. Now, this person will exercise leadership, contributing significantly to creating a happy community with us and all creatures. Our expectations are tremendous.” The Trinity God expressed these sentiments with, “Behold, it was very good.” This expression was a profound

declaration of joy and satisfaction, envisioning the creatures glorifying God, forming a joyful community with them.

This joy will be reenacted during the “marriage supper of the Lamb” (Rev. 19:7-10), which will be held at the conclusion of the 6,000 years of the “Creation School” (six days; Ps. 90:4; 2 Pe. 3:8). Astonishingly, this celebration occurs precisely at the conclusion of the 6,000 years, mirroring the context of completing the six days of creation. It is a thoroughly designed plan of God. The eagle-eyed viewer can see this remarkable design.

Following this wedding supper, the world will enter the “Millennial Kingdom” (Rev. 20:1-7). During this period, those appointed as the bride of Jesus in the wedding supper will finally assume the role of being “partners in the purpose of Jesus.” No longer will Satan’s children hold roles like kings, presidents, or leaders. This transition will happen just before the commencement of the Millennial Kingdom, as they have already cast the Two Beasts into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20). No longer will there be a period where the ‘Two Beasts teams’ (children of Satan) hold rulership. Satan himself will be confined to hell for a thousand years (Rev. 20:1-7).

Finally, the “bride of Jesus” will crown Jesus as the King of kings during the Millennial Kingdom (1 Ti. 6:15; Rev. 17:14, 19:16). Isaiah was shown that during this time, the preeminent king

among creatures will be David (Isa. 11-12). Under the reign of David, the brides of Jesus, who participated in the wedding supper (Rev. 19:7-10), will finally fulfill the roles of kings, presidents, and leaders, undertaking the responsibility of being partners in the purpose of creation (Rev. 20:4).

Leaders such as the U.S. President, British Monarch, Russian President, Chinese Premier, German President, French President, Japanese Monarch, South Korean President, and leaders worldwide, including political, economic, social, cultural, and educational leaders, will all be replaced by the brides of Jesus (Christian leaders). The era of the world being ruled by leaders influenced by the power of the Two Beasts will come to an end.

It will be the era of the 'Christian Reign.' Although the children of Satan will still exist during the Millennial Kingdom, they will be under the rule of 'Christian leaders.' During this period, rapid global evangelization will take place. Isaiah foresaw this, stating, "They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea" (Isa. 11:9). The new leadership group, the 'Bride of Jesus' (Christian leaders), will rehearse their role in reigning in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21-22) during the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 21:24, 22:5).

Today is a time when the Second Coming of Jesus is near. The power of the Two Beasts (Rev. 13:1-18) is in active operation. It is a time of "birth pangs" (Mt. 24:8). However, we are aware that the Two Beasts will soon be thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20), the end day of the Seven Years Tribulation and imminent to the Second Coming of Jesus. It is the end of the era of the ruling of the Two Beasts, which marks the closing of the sixth day. The era of the "Christian Ruling Society" awaits us. This "Christian Ruling Society" (Bride Ruling Society) is none other than the "Millennial Kingdom." This is the seventh day, the Sabbath day (Ge. 2:1-3), a day to give glory to God.

### 3. What Does It Mean to Give Glory to God?

So, specifically, what does it mean to give glory to God? It can be interpreted in various ways, but expressed in a simple concept, it means “making God happy,” “satisfying God,” “pleasing God,” “bringing joy to God,” or “delighting God.”

#### (1) He Rejoiced in The Six Days of Creation

Genesis 1-2 narrates the story of God creating the “Kingdom of God.” He created for six days, expressing His delight and happiness after each act of creation, excluding the second day. Every day, upon completing the act of creation, He anticipated receiving glory from these creatures and rejoiced, saying, “It was good” (Ge. 1:4,10,12,18,21,25). Particularly on the sixth day, after completing the creation of all beings, including humans, He expressed significant joy and satisfaction, stating, “Behold, it was very good” (Ge. 1:31).

The narrative clearly reveals the personality of the personal being, God, who possesses intentionality. He designed and de-

sired to receive glory from all the creatures He created, expressing anticipation and joy. This was the purpose of creating the “Kingdom of God” and all the creatures within it, and it reflected God’s desire.

#### (2) Human, Appointed as A Partner in the Purpose of Creation

Is the purpose of creation simply to make the Creator happy? If so, it might be misunderstood that the Creator is highly selfish, creating only for His own happiness. However, the Creator we serve is by no means a selfish being. This Being is ‘Love itself’ (1 Jn. 4:16).

When humans dwell within the purpose of this Creator, the Creator also dwells with humans, lavishing His love upon them. He shares His happiness with all creatures, including humans. Creatures that become happy make God even happier. It becomes a mutual sharing of joy. Heaven is a community that shares happiness (Rev. 21-22; 1 Jn. 4:16).

Humans, within the purpose of this Creator, are motivated to make the Creator happy. A happy God generously shares His love

and happiness with humans, contributing to their increased happiness. Humans are not robots. God and humans are personal beings who give and receive love. This ‘community of love’ was designed even before creation, a happiness that we will soon experience in the hereafter.

Humans were not created as robots. They were created as personal beings with flesh, soul, and spirit (1 Th. 5:23). They were given the status of God’s children (Ge. 2:7), along with intellect, emotion, spirituality, and will (Ge. 2:16-17, 3:1-7). Through God’s grace, the help of the Holy Spirit, and positive action on our part, we were created to be in line with the ‘purpose of creation.’ God created humans to be the supreme beings, excelling above all other creatures.

To fulfill this purpose, humans need God’s grace (Ro. 1:7; 1 Co. 1:3; Rev. 22:21) and the assistance of the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:16; 2 Pe. 1:21). With this grace and the Holy Spirit’s help, we can maintain a close relationship (friendship) with God (Jn. 15:15). It cannot be accomplished by our will and effort alone. Why is that?

Our ‘free will’ has already been corrupted by original sin. Our righteousness appears as filthy rags in the eyes of Jesus (Isa. 64:6). Nevertheless, with God’s grace and the Holy Spirit’s help, we, as

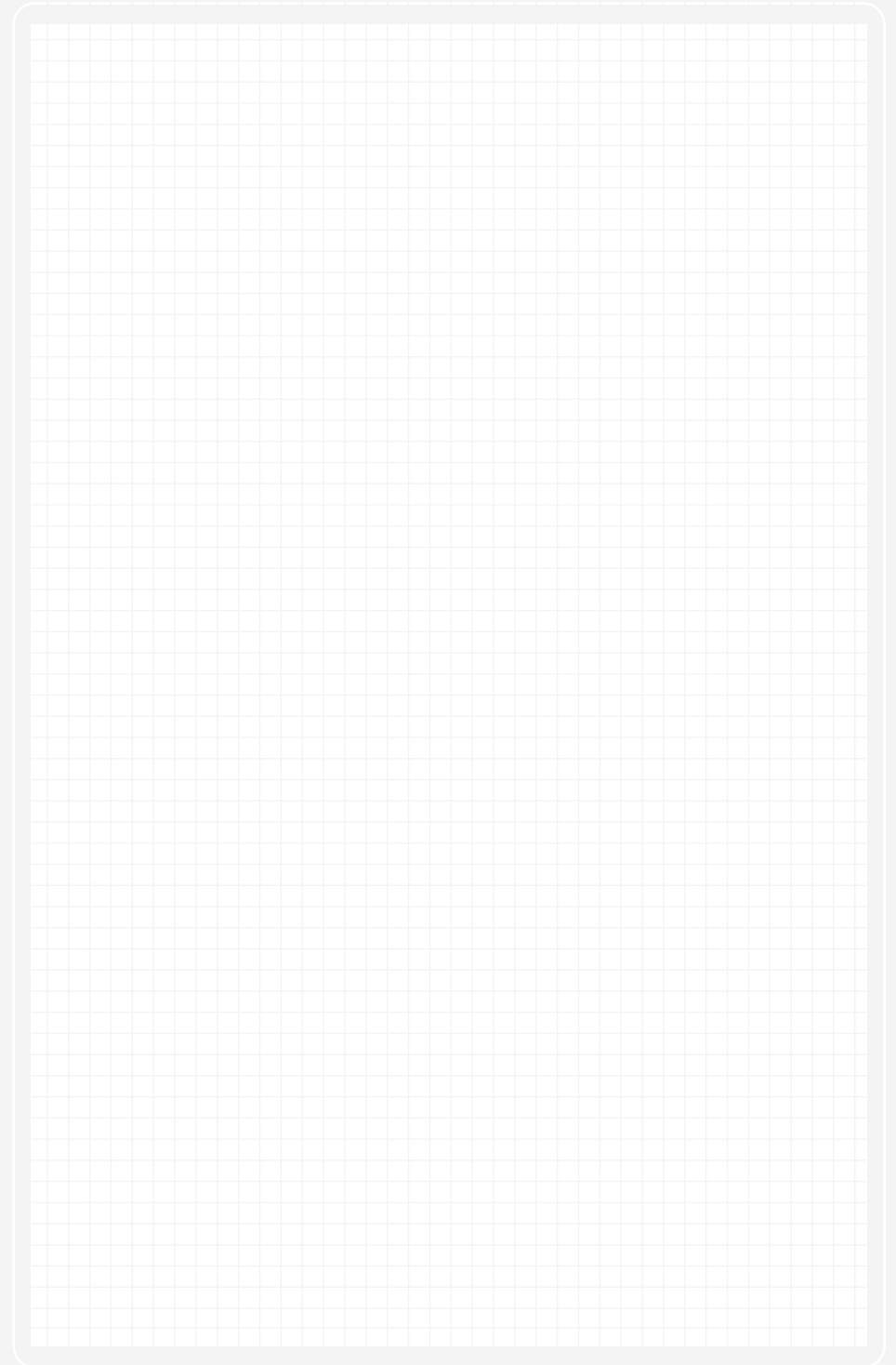
beings resembling the ‘image of God’ (Ge. 1:26-27), have been elevated to the supreme beings above all creatures.

What does it mean to be the ‘supreme beings’? It is a privilege and responsibility unique to humans. God, in His image (Ge. 1:26), granted humans the privilege and responsibility of subduing and ruling over (Ge. 1:28) all creatures created during the six days. It is the blessing of ‘supreme leadership,’ making humans the stewards of all creation.

It is the blessing of being the ‘partners in creation’ (partners) that guides, teaches, directs, encourages, and sets the direction for all creatures to be obedient and submissive to the purpose of creation. Although temporarily, due to the fall of Adam, we are now undergoing training as students in the ‘Creation Purpose School’ in This World (7,000 years). However, in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21-22), we will perform the privileges and responsibilities given by God at the time of creation (Ge. 1:28).

After the closing of the ‘Creation Purpose School’ in This World (Rev. 20:11-15), we will restore the New Heaven and New Earth like the Above World before Adam’s fall (Rev. 21:1). Here, we will exercise ‘partnership leadership’ and make God happy, sharing His happiness with all creatures, including His partners. It

will be a truly happy community. God, the Trinity God, will share His happiness with all creatures, including His partners. It is a genuine community of happiness. In this restored community of happiness, we will live eternally with the Trinity God, sharing happiness and love (Rev. 21-22).





# CHAPTER 7

## FALL OF ANGELS

1. Lucifer, Who Committed a Violation of the Purpose of Creation
2. Satan, Appointed as A Vice Principal of Creation Purpose School
3. Dwelling and Activities of the Devil
4. Dwelling and Activities of Evil Spirits
5. False Prophets, False Christs, and Religious Pluralism

This World is the Creation Purpose School, and God's children are the students. To understand this fact more concretely, it is necessary to know why God designed the fall of angels. There is a predetermined time within God's sovereign will and plan (Ro. 9:6-24). Solomon confessed likewise:

“There is a time (*eth* in Hebrew; *kairos* in Greek) for everything, and a season (*zeman* in Hebrew; *chronos* in Greek) for every activity under heaven: a time to be born and a time to die, a time to plant and a time to uproot, a time to kill and a time to heal, a time to tear down and a time to build, a time to weep and a time to laugh, a time to mourn and a time to dance, a time to scatter stones and a time to gather them, a time to embrace and a time to refrain, a time to search and a time to give up, a time to keep and a time to throw away, a time to tear and a time to mend, a time to be silent and a time to speak, a time to love and a time to hate, a time for war and a time for peace” (Ecc. 3:1-8).

The time has come to appoint vice principal and assistant teachers for the future Creation Purpose School (the 7,000 years of This World). It is the time when Lucifer's true nature is revealed. Lucifer (illuminator; the son of the morning star; Isa. 14:12), one of the two Cherubim covering the mercy seat (Ex. 25:18), who had been covering God's throne (Eze. 28:14), began to reveal his true nature.

Some translations refer to Lucifer as the “daystar” or “morning star,” but these are false translations. The true Morning Star is Jesus (Nu. 24:17; Rev. 2:28, 22:16). In the sovereign will and plan of God (Ro. 9:6-24), Lucifer violated the purpose of creation (Isa. 43:7,21; Rev. 4:11) because the appointed time (*eth* in Hebrew, *kairos* in Greek) that God had purposed had come. He was already designed and appointed to serve as a vice principal in the Creation Purpose School that would be established. The Creation Purpose School represents the 7,000 years of This World, a time-world in the Kingdom of God. In the eternal world, This World is just a dot (•).

## 1. Lucifer, Who Committed a Violation of the Purpose of Creation

Lucifer became corrupted due to his elevated position, abundance of honor, wisdom, and perfect beauty (Eze. 28:12), leading him to exalt himself (Eze. 28:17). This occurred because the appointed time within God's sovereign design had come. Lucifer, driven by his pride, set himself above the Most High God whom he had been serving and determined to become the Most High God himself (Isa. 14:13-14). In accordance with God's sovereign will and plan (Ro. 9:6-24), the time appointed by God (Hebrew: *eth*, Greek: *kairos*, English: time) had arrived, prompting Lucifer to act negatively against the purpose of creation.

From God's perspective, Lucifer committed a sin that could never be forgiven. However, the Almighty Yahweh God (Ge. 17:1; Rev. 15:3) did not prevent this sinful act. The transcendent Yahweh God (Jesus, Ro. 11:33) discovered the sin rooted in Lucifer's heart (Eze. 28:15). This event was not a coincidence; it had already been predetermined and planned, unfolding at the appointed time within God's sovereign will. It was certainly not a matter of chance.

### (1) Lucifer, Expelled from the Third Heaven

God cast Lucifer out from the Third Heaven, where God's throne is located (paradise), to the Second Heaven (Space; Ge. 1:14-19), the First Heaven (Eph. 2:2), and the earth (Ge. 1:1, the planet Earth, *Eretz* in Hebrew, *Ge* in Greek). He descended even further to the underworld, the hell (*Bowr* in Hebrew; *Gehenna* in Greek; Isa. 14:15). Expelled from his original dwelling in the Third Heaven, the throne of God (Isa. 14:12; Eze. 28:17), Lucifer was cast into hell (Abyss, Hades, darkness, Sheol, death, pit, prison; Isa. 14:15), where he became a bound being in eternal chains (Jude 6).

During his imprisonment, according to the will of Jesus, considerable influence and authority were granted to Lucifer so that he could perform the role of a vice principal (ruler of this world; Jn. 12:31). Jesus allowed him to be released from hell, enabling him to move about in the First and Second Heaven (Eph. 2:2) and even to dwell on the earth (Job 1:6).

### (2) Lucifer, Given Functional Names

Jesus gave Lucifer various functional names suitable for his role as a vice principal. One of the prominent names is 'Satan'

(*Satan* in Hebrew, *Satanas* in Greek; 1 Ch. 21:1; Job 1:6; Zec. 3:1; Mt. 4:10; 2 Co. 11:14; Rev. 12:9). The meaning of ‘Satan’ is ‘the adversary of God.’ God appointed this ‘fallen Lucifer’ to lead and oppose the ‘creation purpose of God’ in the 7,000 years of God’s Kingdom in This World. It is a position as a vice principal in the Creation Purpose School where ‘dysfunctional ministry’ is performed. Though they are the same ‘Satan,’ functionally, Jesus also assigned the name ‘Devil’ (*Shed* in Hebrew, *Diabolos* in Greek; Dt. 32:17; Mt. 4:1, 13:39; Ac. 13:10; Rev. 12:9, 20:12) to signify ‘the destroyer’ and ‘the one who separates.’

In addition to the names ‘Satan’ and ‘Devil,’ various functional names were given for the role of the instructor in God’s Kingdom in This World. Some of these names include the “ruler of the kingdom of the air” (Eph. 2:2), “the prince of this world” (Jn. 12:31), “the god of this age” (2 Co. 4:4), a “murderer, a liar” (Jn. 8:44), “thieves, robbers” (Jn. 10:8), “the evil one” (Mt. 13:19), an adversary (1 Pe. 5:8), “the prince of demons” (Mt. 9:34), an angel of false light (2 Co. 11:14), “an evil spirit” (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14), a “deceiving spirit” (1 Ki. 22:23), the “enormous red dragon” (Rev. 12:3), the “serpent” (Ge. 3:1; Rev. 20:2), the deceiver of the world (Rev. 12:9), and the ruler of darkness (Ac. 26:18), etc.

### (3) Why Wasn’t Lucifer Immediately Thrown into the Lake of Fire?

Jesus had planned to use Satan as a vice principal for the 7,000 years of the Creation Purpose School in God’s Kingdom in This World. That’s why, upon his immediate fall, Jesus did not cast him into the eternal Lake of Fire. The plan to cast Satan into the eternal Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10) was already predetermined after he fulfilled his role as a vice principal in the Creation Purpose School. Hell is temporary confinement for the families of the vice principal until the school closes, and after its closure, Satan, his underlings, including demons, and evil spirits will be thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10) and the remaining family members of Satan (children of Satan) will be resurrected from the temporary confinement of hell (Jn. 5:29) to face the Great White Throne Judgment (Rev. 20:11-12) and then be cast into the eternal Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:13-15).

Some argue that God did not create Satan but that he is a self-made being. However, Jesus created Satan for His own purpose (Pr. 16:4). Jesus created both the destroyer (Isa. 54:16) and darkness (Isa. 45:7), and there is no creation of His that is in vain (Isa. 45:18). In all of Jesus’ creation, there is a purpose (Pr. 16:4). The purpose

behind Lucifer's fall was hidden in Jesus' planned purpose (Isa. 14:23-27).

The Omniscient God (Mt. 10:30; Ro. 11:33) foresaw Lucifer's fall, and the Omnipotent God (Ge. 17:1) designed how to use this fallen Lucifer. Therefore, God did not prevent his fall. Instead, after the fall, He appointed him for service, giving authoritative and powerful names like 'Satan' and 'Devil.' This was for His use during the 7,000 years of God's kingdom in This World. This program was designed before creation, and it was not appropriate to cast him into the lake of fire immediately for the achievement of this design.

#### **(4) Why Didn't God Save Satan and Satan's Children?**

Some question likewise. It is true that Satan and his family have acted against God's creation purpose and opposed God faithfully (1 Pe. 5:8). However, they have faithfully performed their roles as vice principal and assistants in the Creation Purpose School for the predestined children of God at the Creation Purpose School, which is in line with God's original intent for creation.

The question is raised as to why God, despite their efforts, dedication, and faithful service in the school, designed to send Satan and his family to Hell and the Lake of Fire, without acknowledging, recognizing, or appreciating their contributions, and without sending them to paradise along with the closure of the school. This seems to go against the attributes of a "God of love" (1 Jn. 4:16) and a "God of mercy" (Ne. 9:31; La. 3:22-23; Lk. 1:72) and contradicts the attributes of a "God of justice" (2 Ch. 12:6; Jn. 17:25). Some find it difficult to believe in a God who seemingly violates these principles. Those who are predestined as Satan's children, not believing in Jesus (1 Jn. 3:10), naturally raise such questions and complaints.

In the world we live in, the majority of people agree with this logic, mainly because the majority are non-Christians (Mt. 7:13-14). Even among those who profess to be God's children, many grapple with these questions, attending churches while seeking resolution. It is not easy to find someone within or outside the church who can provide a satisfactory answer to this dilemma. Many of God's children depart from This World and head to paradise without finding a clear resolution to this dilemma, relying solely on their faith in Jesus.

## (5) The Sovereignty of God

Paul also wrestled with this issue and received a resolution when the time was right. After his conversion (35 A.D.), he pondered this matter for 22 years until he wrote the Book of Romans (57 A.D.). Most Christians, including Paul and his disciples, had not found a resolution to this issue for 22 years. It was only when Paul wrote the book of Romans in 57 A.D. that he came to a realization.

What did he realize? It was the concept of the “Sovereignty of God.” Jesus taught Paul, who was contemplating this issue, that God, as the Sovereign, created Satan and his family to use them as tools for education in the school of Creation Purpose School, which was God’s preordained intention. The teaching Paul received from Jesus was along these lines:

”I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion” (Ex. 33:19; Ro. 9:18). “I have loved Jacob, but Esau I have hated” (Mal. 1:1-5; Ro. 9:13). “I will tear down what I have built and uproot what I have planted” (Jer. 45:4). “Not one sparrow falls to the ground outside your Father’s care” (Mt. 10:29). “I will do with mine whatever I please” (Mt. 20:15). “Does not the potter have the right to make out of the same lump

of clay some pottery for special purposes and some for common use [and for to show his wrath]?” (Ro. 9:21-23).

Paul and his disciples embraced the concept of the “Sovereignty of God,” but not all God’s children in Rome did. Not every child of God finds a resolution to this dilemma. Only a few of God’s children, who were predestined before birth (Jer. 1:5; Ro. 8:29), set apart from birth (Gal. 1:15), saved by grace (2 Co. 1:12), sealed with the Holy Spirit (Eph. 1:13), and led (Mt. 4:1; Lk. 1:41, 2:26; Ac. 13:2, 16:2) by the Holy Spirit (2 Pe. 1:21), realize within the context of God’s sovereign plan (Ro. 9:6-24) that God works unilaterally.

A Christian who comes to this realization acknowledges that God acts unilaterally within His sovereign plan. This understanding led Paul to a resolution. He recognized that this issue was not one that could be resolved through human wisdom, knowledge, logic, or reason (1 Co. 1:21).

## 2. Satan, Appointed as A Vice Principal of Creation Purpose School

Now, one of the key figures in the preordained Creation Purpose School has been appointed. Satan, a vice principal has been appointed. The vice principal (Satan, Devil) is the ruler of his subordinate demons and evil spirits (Mt. 12:28). It is now the time for the vice principal (Satan, Devil) to appoint the assistant teachers (subordinate demons, evil spirits, Mt. 25:41) he will govern. This appointment took place between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2. It was the moment when Lucifer fell and assumed the name Satan.

### (1) Nine Hierarchies of the Satan Society

When Lucifer fell and was cast out, it wasn't only himself but also the one-third of angels who were predestined to fall with him (Isa. 14:21; Eze. 28:17; Mt. 25:41; 2 Pe. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 12:9). This event was shown to John in a vision (Rev. 12:3-4), and Jesus also mentioned seeing this scene to 70 of His disciples (Lk. 10:18). The Bible does not provide detailed information about this event. It

can be speculated that one-third of angels were expelled from each of the nine levels in the angelic hierarchy. These expelled angels are referred to by Jesus as "the angels of Satan (Devil)" (Mt. 25:41).

These expelled angels established a society known as "the angels of Satan (Devil)," with a focus on the vice principal and assistant teachers. It is organized into nine levels. Starting from the top, it includes (1) the fallen Cherub society, (2) the fallen Seraph society, (3) the fallen Michael society, (4) the fallen Gabriel society, (5) the rulers of the darkness society (Eph. 6:12), (6) the authorities of the darkness society (Eph. 6:12), (7) the powers of the darkness society (Eph. 6:12), (8) the spiritual forces of evil society (Eph. 6:12), and (9) the demonic society (Mt. 7:22, 9:33). Satan is the highest leader of the fallen Cherub society and simultaneously the supreme leader of all nine levels.

## (2) Pyramid-Shaped Satan Society

Similar to the “angelic society,” the “satanic (devil’s) society” is also thought to be structured as a hierarchical pyramid (Mt. 12:24, 23:15). It is believed to have nine societies in total, following a pyramid structure, with Satan as the supreme leader in the highest society, the “fallen Cherub society,” which has the fewest members, and the “demonic society” as the lowest society, estimated to have the highest number of members. Each of the nine societies is presumed to have its own pyramid structure, with varying numbers of members according to their hierarchy (*refer to the following Exhibit 27 “Pyramid-Shaped Satan Society”*).

In order to maintain good grades and be complimented as students of God attending the Creation Purpose School, it is necessary to understand the social structure of these vice principal and assistant teachers, along with their identities, purposes of existence, and ministry contents. Students who grasp this information may be distinguished from those who do not or choose not to understand. This differentiation may result in distinctions between outstanding students and inferior students.



Exhibit 27. Pyramid-Shaped Satan Society



### (3) Satan (Devil) and His Underling Devils and Demons

The functional name for ‘Satan’ is ‘the Devil’ (*Shed* in Hebrew, *Diabolos* in Greek). Its meaning is ‘destroyer’ and ‘divider.’ The Devil engages in the destruction of God’s creation and the separation of relationships between God and His children. Various names have been permitted for him based on his functions (*refer to the following Exhibit 28 “The Nine Hierarchies in Satan Society”*).

In the Bible, when Satan is referred to as ‘the Devil,’ the definite article ‘the’ and capital ‘D’ are used. This expression is not found in the Old Testament and is recorded 60 times only in the New Testament. When addressing the subordinate devil entities (#1–#8 layers), the term ‘devils’ is used in the plural form without the definite article ‘the.’ This expression is found four times in the Old Testament (Lev. 17:7; Dt. 32:17; 2 Ch. 11:15; Ps. 106:37) and 51 times in the New Testament.

There is a notable point to consider. Jesus referred to Judas Iscariot as ‘a devil’ (Jn. 6:70). He is one of the many subordinate devil entities and can be understood as one of the fallen angels temporarily incarnated for the fulfillment of the ‘Protoevangelium’ (the woman’s seed gospel, Ge. 3:15) foreordained by Jesus.

To summarize, only the highest-ranking fallen Lucifer is called Satan or the Devil (60 times in the New Testament), and the other subordinate devil entities are referred to as ‘devils’ (#1–#8 layers). Judas Iscariot is also one of these subordinate devil entities.

However, it can be confusing that the term ‘demon’ (demons) appears 77 times in translations like the NIV and New American Standard Bible (NASB) but is absent in the King James Bible. The author distinguishes between demons and devils. For instance, in KJV, certain passages like Deuteronomy 32:17; Psalms 106:37; Matthew 4:24, 8:16,28,33, 11:18, 12:22, and 17:18 use ‘devil’ (without the definite article ‘the’), while NIV and NASB use ‘demon’ (*daimonion* in Greek) or ‘demons’ (*daimonian* in Greek). They also use ‘demon-possessed’ to describe the state of being influenced by demons. Demons are considered as the lowest layer (#9) and are entities that enter and dwell in the flesh and soul of humans or animals. The author agrees with this classification. The following chart provides a summary.

Rank	Name	Scriptures	Titles	Habitat
1	<b>Fallen Cherub Society</b>		<b>The Highest Group:</b> Satan (Devil, <i>to Diabolos</i> in Greek), “the Devil,” includes the definite article ‘the’.	
2	<b>Fallen Seraph Society</b>		<b>Existential Titles:</b> Satan (Mt. 4:10), Devil (Mt. 4:1), Ruler of this world (Jn. 12:31), God of this age (2 Co. 4:4), King of demons (Mt. 9:34), Prince of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2), Angel of light (2 Co. 11:14), Red Dragon (Rev. 12:3), Father of lies (Jn. 8:44), Serpent (Ge. 3:1; Rev. 20:2), Ruler of the darkness (Ac. 26:18), Evil Spirit (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14)	
3	<b>Fallen Michael Society</b>			
4	<b>Fallen Gabriel Society</b>			
5	<b>Ruler of the Darkness Society</b>		<b>Functional Titles:</b> Murderer and father of lies (Jn. 8:44), Thief and robber (Jn. 10:8), Evil one (Mt. 13:19), Adversary (1 Pe. 5:8), Lying spirit (1 Ki. 22:23), Deceiver of the whole world (Rev. 12:9).	The Second Heaven The First Heaven (The Air, Eph. 2:2) On the earth (Job 1:6) Imprisoned and released in Hades as needed. (Isa. 14:15; Jude 6; Rev. 20:2,7)
6	<b>Authorities of the Darkness Society</b>	Eph. 6:12	In the Bible, only Satan is referred to as ‘the Devil’ ( <i>to Diabolos</i> in Greek, including the definite article ‘the’). These names serve as titles for Satan’s existential and functional roles. When referring to Satan’s subordinates (#1–#8), the term ‘devil’ ( <i>eis diabolos</i> in Greek, a devil, Jn. 6:70) is found, but the plural form ‘devils’ is not used. Therefore, the usual representation in the Bible for Satan’s subordinates is ‘the devil.’	
7	<b>Powers of the Darkness Society</b>		These names are expressions used to address Satan.	
8	<b>Spiritual Forces of Evil Society</b>			
9	<b>Demonic Society</b>	Mt. 7:22, 9:33, 10:1	Demons ( <i>Daimonia</i> in Greek; Mt. 7:22, 12:28) Unclean Spirit ( <i>pneumatōn akathartōn</i> in Greek; Mt. 10:1)	In human’s flesh and soul (Mt. 7:22) Animal’s flesh and spirit (Lk. 8:32), Sacrifices of pagans (1 Co. 10:20), Idols (Rev. 9:20) Great Babylon (Illuminati, Freemasons, Jesuits, Pope, Religious Pluralism, World Council of Churches, Abode of evil spirits, Every kind of unclean and detestable bird, Rev. 18:2), Books of other religions (Ac. 19:19), Anti-Christian doctrines (doctrines of demons, 1 Ti. 4:1), Fortune-tellers (Ac. 16:16).

Exhibit 28. The Nine Hierarchies in Satan Society

#### (4) The Vice Principal, Under the Head Master’s Authority

Lucifer, who fell, has been cast into the temporary abode of hell (Isa. 14:15). With Jesus’ permission, he roams hell and has been appointed as the ruler of the power of the air, controlling the earthly and celestial realms (Eph. 2:2). Under his authority, numerous demons and evil spirits are present (#1–#9).

The beautiful and honorable name given by Jehovah (Jesus) – Lucifer (the shining one, son of the morning, Venus, Isa. 14:12) – was taken away by Jesus. He assumed the name Satan (Mt. 4:10, *Satanas* in Heb.), meaning ‘the One who rebelled against God.’ This name signifies Satan’s opposition to God in a vertical relationship, indicating the actions he took against God. The name Satan encapsulates the rebellion of a creature against the ‘purpose of creation.’

In other words, the name ‘Satan’ carries the meaning of ‘the first creature disobedient to the purpose of creation.’ This name exemplifies the representative figure of disobedience to the ‘purpose of creation’ in the future ‘Creation Purpose School.’ Jesus is the principal of this school (Ps. 103:19; Mt. 28:18; 1 Co. 15:27; Eph. 1:22), implying that Satan will serve under Jesus as a vice principal (Mt. 4:7).

A vice principal does not have the authority to decide everything independently. Following the will of the headmaster, the vice principal carries out all tasks (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14; 1 Ki. 22:23; Job 1:6-12, 2:1-6; Mt. 4:7). The vice principal is merely an assistant in fulfilling the headmaster's will.

### **(5) Ministries Embedded in the Vice Principal's Name**

Jehovah (Jesus, the headmaster) has given names containing functional duties necessary for this assistant to perform well. One of the representative names is 'the Devil' (*Diabolos* in Greek; Mt. 4:1), which means 'destroyer' and 'separator.' In the Creation Purpose School, the assistant takes on the role of the 'angel of false light' (2 Co. 11:14), introducing many 'false teachers,' or 'antichrists' (1 Jn. 2:18), and misleading the students, God's children (Rev. 12:19). He deceives as a liar (Jn. 8:44), a lying spirit (1 Ki. 22:23), an unclean spirit (Mt. 10:1), an evil one (Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15), and an evil spirit (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14).

Moreover, he misleads as the ruler of darkness (Ac. 26:18), a murderer (Jn. 8:44), a thief (Jn. 10:8), an adversary (1 Pe. 5:8), a red dragon (Rev. 12:13), and a thief (Jn. 10:8). Additionally, he assumes

roles such as a serpent (Ge. 3:1; Rev. 20:2), an idol of all false gods (Ps. 96:5), a ruler of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2), the god of this world (2 Co. 4:4), the king of demons (Mt. 9:34), and the ruler of this world (Jn. 12:31). In these roles, he destructs students and interferes with and separates them from their relationship with the headmaster.

Students must understand the attributes, functions, and strategies hidden within these names of Satan. A student who grasps this becomes a wise person, understanding the intentions and purposes of the headmaster in educating students about the purpose of creation through the various roles performed by this mysterious assistant. The wise student knows that the ministries contained within the names of this enigmatic vice principal are associated with the 'Mystery of God' (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26) planned before creation.

### 3. Dwelling and Activities of the Devil

According to the Bible, the dwelling places of demons and evil spirits are different. The head demon, Satan, and all his subordinate demons (ranked 1 to 8) roam in the Second Heaven, the First Heaven (Rev. 12:7-9), and on the earth. Therefore, they are referred to as the ruler of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2), the ruler of this world (Jn. 12:31), the ruler of darkness (Ac. 26:18), and the deceiver of this world (Rev. 12:9). When the Jehovah (Jesus) questioned Satan (the Devil), who stood before Him to attack Job, asking, “Where have you come from?” Satan replied, “From roaming through the earth and going back and forth in it” (Job 1:6).

He wandered about like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour (1 Pe. 5:8). The activity range of demons includes the Second Heaven, the First Heaven, the earth, and even hell. When Satan tested Jesus, it happened on the earth (Mt. 4:1-11), which represents the campus of the Creation Purpose School. Meanwhile, as per the needs of the headmaster (Jesus), some demons are sent down to the Abyss (hell) to minister there, while others are brought up from the Abyss to minister in the Second Heaven, the First Heaven, and on the earth (Isa. 14:15; Jude 6; Rev. 20:2,7).

#### (1) What is the Purpose of Allowing the Testing of the Devil?

The work of the Devil (vice principal) is diverse, and one of his main tasks is to tempt, trial, and test students. Even the beloved members of the Smyrna Church, whom Jesus loved the most, faced trials and imprisonment orchestrated by the Devil (Rev. 2:10). Moreover, the Devil even tested the headmaster (Jesus) whom he was serving (Mt. 4:1-11).

The purpose of the Devil’s testing is to lure students into disobedience to the purpose of creation. However, the aim is not to tempt them into falling and failing (receiving an F grade, expulsion). Instead, the focus is on awakening and staying alert (1 Pe. 5:8), preventing the Devil from finding a foothold (Eph. 4:27), and guiding them away from the Devil’s snares (1 Ti. 3:7; 2 Ti. 2:26) to stay focused on the purpose of creation.

Motivating students to wear the “full armor of God” (Eph. 6:12-17) is crucial. Students who wear this armor receive the ability to resist the Devil (1 Pe. 5:9) and are protected by guardian angels (Ps. 34:7, 91:11). Jesus (the Headmaster) becomes their refuge, fortress, large shield, and small shield. He rescues them from the snares of the fowler and from deadly pestilence (Ps. 91:2-4).

Wearing the “full armor of God” implies faithfully studying

the essential subjects of the Creation Purpose School to receive good grades. These subjects include the “belt of truth” (the Trinity, Christian doctrine, the purpose of creation), the “breastplate of righteousness” (doctrine of the Holy Spirit, sanctification), the “gospel of peace” (ecclesiology, evangelism, missions), the “shield of faith” (doctrine of faith), the “helmet of salvation” (soteriology), and the “sword of the Spirit, the Word of God” (bibliology).

When students are faithful to these essential subjects, outstanding students aligned with the purpose of creation are produced. This is the mission of the Devil (vice principal) as well as the teachers on his side (small demons in ranks #1–#8 and demons in rank #9), all under the command of the Headmaster. It is also the mission of the children of Satan who live around us in this world (1 Jn. 3:10).

## 4. Dwelling and Activities of Evil Spirits

Demons (*daimonion* in Greek, singular; *daimonia*, plural) are beings belonging to the lowest rank (#9) in the demonic hierarchy. They are minions of the Devil (vice principal) and his subordinates (teachers on the vice principal side in ranks #1–#8). These demons are also referred to as “unclean spirits” (Mt. 10:1).

Demons, along with the Devil and his minions, fly through the air tempting and testing (Mt. 4:1-11) the “children of God” (students) (1 Ti. 3:6-7), leading them into snares (1 Ti. 3:7; 2 Ti. 2:26), and accomplishing their objectives before departing. Once they leave, they leave behind their underlings, the lower-ranking demon spirits, to dwell and reside.

Demons affect human flesh and spirit, causing muteness (Mt. 9:33), creating diseases like epilepsy (Mt. 17:18), inducing blindness (Jn. 10:21), causing deafness (Mk. 9:25), afflicting leprosy (Mt. 10:8), causing a bent back (Lk. 13:11), and even creating a fortune-telling spirit (Ac. 16:16). They can also enter animals, as seen in the case of the pigs (Lk. 8:32), sometimes possessing not just one but many demons. Mary Magdalene, for example, had seven demons in her, all of which Jesus cast out (Mk. 16:9).

When demons possess individuals, they speak through their mouths. In one instance, a demon recognized Jesus and pleaded not to be tormented, requesting to be sent into a herd of pigs (Lk. 8:28,32).

Demons reside not only in humans but also in various other places. They inhabit idols of false religions (Rev. 9:20), sacrificial offerings to false gods (1 Co. 10:20), books of false religions (Ac. 19:19), and even within anti-Christianity doctrines (within the doctrines of demons; 1 Ti. 4:1).

Moreover, demons also dwell in the Two Beasts. The first beast represents the Illuminati and Freemasons (Rev. 13:1-10), while the second beast represents the Pope, the Jesuit Order, and the World Council of Churches (Rev. 13:11-18). John, in a vision, saw the Vatican as the “Babylon the Great” and the dwelling place of various unclean spirits, filthy and detestable birds (Rev. 18:2).

Jesus warned about false prophets who would come in sheep’s clothing but inwardly would be ravenous wolves, saying they would cast out demons in His name (Mt. 7:15-22). This warns against being deceived when people cast out demons in Jesus’ name, for they may be using the name of Jesus but with the authority of a stronger demon. It’s a deceitful tactic. They drove out the demon using the name of ‘Jesus,’ but in reality, it was not the actual ‘name of Jesus’. Instead, it was the name of the ‘stronger

demon’ present in the false prophet, casting out the ‘weaker demon’ residing in the possessed person.

On the surface, it appears that the demon has been driven out, but the ‘stronger demon’ that was present in the false prophet enters the person, expelling the ‘weaker demon’ and establishing itself in the process (Mt. 12:28, 12:45; Lk. 11:26; Mk. 3:26-27). The demon is expelled when a person, clothed in the ‘armor of God,’ uses the name of Jesus (Mk. 16:17).

While Jesus was fully human as 100 percent (Jn. 3:13), He wore the “full armor of God,” enabling Him to cast out demons and heal various diseases (Mt. 9:33, 10:8, 12:28; Mk. 1:34, 3:15, 7:26, 9:38; Lk. 8:32; Jn. 10:28). Those who wear the “full armor of God” are not only protected from the Devil and his assistant demons, but the unclean spirits also fear and cannot even dare to approach them.

## 5. False Prophets, False Christs, and Religious Pluralism

One aspect of the educational process in Creation Purpose School involves appointing false prophets who have been ensnared by demons as demonic teachers to engage in deceptive ministry. This is a dysfunctional teaching method designed to enrich students with the knowledge of God and motivate them to wear the “full armor of God.” To whom are the term “false prophets” referring? It refers to those who, while wearing sheep’s clothing, inwardly possess a heart that seeks to devour the children of God (Mt. 7:15). This design aims to deceive and attack those lacking spiritual discernment.

These are individuals wearing the attire of the sheep, Christian clergy such as the Roman Catholic Pope, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, priests, theologians, Orthodox Church leaders, bishops, priests, theologians of the World Council of Churches (WCC), and leaders, pastors, and theologians of certain Protestant denominations aligning with their religious pluralism theology.

Today, surprisingly, some leaders, pastors, and theologians of certain evangelical denominations affiliated with the World Evangelical Alliance (WEA) and some orthodox Christian denomi-

nations, who identify themselves as Evangelists, are also aligning themselves with this phenomenon. They take on the role of clergy on the side of the headmaster, wearing the attire of the sheep. They are the ones who plunder the children of God. They attack spiritual infants. Today, many of these individuals are quite popular on YouTube. One must possess discernment and stay alert; otherwise, they might be deceived and stumble (Mt. 24:4-5, 23:28).

Spiritual infants often mistake them for teachers on the side of the headmaster (Jesus). Strangely, Jesus has already stated that those who cause stumbling and those who stumble have been predetermined since the beginning of creation (Mt. 13:35). These false teachers spread leaven in essential curriculum subjects, distorting the Word of God – an abominable practice (Mt. 13:33, 16:12). They lead in distorting the teachings of the Trinity, Christian doctrine, creationism, the doctrine of the Holy Spirit, the doctrine of salvation, sanctification doctrine, faith doctrine, Scripture doctrine, church doctrine, missions doctrine, and eschatology. Those lacking spiritual discernment are susceptible to being deceived by them. Those designed to be deceived prefer this leaven.

## **(1) A Representative Leaven is the Leaven of Religious Pluralism**

Today, representative leaven is the leaven of ‘religious pluralism.’ The founders of all religions, including Buddha, Muhammad, Vishnu, Confucius, and Laozi, all teach a false ‘Christ’ (Messiah, anointed one for salvation). They claim that Jesus is merely a ‘Christ’ in the context of Christianity. This teaching is the leaven that asserts that there is one God but many Christs. Due to God being love (1 Jn. 4:16), He designed from the beginning of creation that all people, regardless of their religious background, are children of God, and this leaven is taught by so-called orthodox Christian denominations (Mt. 13:35).

This phenomenon was specifically prophesied by Jesus in the ‘Olivet Discourse’ about 2,000 years ago before His second coming (during the graduation year of the Creation Purpose School). He mentioned that such events would become prominent before His return (30 A.D., Mt. 24:4-5,23-28). In the year 95 A.D., Jesus revealed this prophecy more explicitly to John in a vision.

It’s a vision concerning Two Beasts (Rev. 13-18). In the entire book of Revelation, specifically dedicating six chapters (Rev. 13-18) to explaining this vision. The supreme commander of these Two Beasts is the Illuminati and Freemason, and the Pope of the

Roman Catholic Church. Among them, the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Church is the Vatican. Jesus referred to this place as the ‘great city Babylon’ (Rev. 17:5), stating that it is the dwelling place of demons, a haunt for every unclean spirit, and a haunt for every unclean bird (Rev. 18:2), prophetically revealing this to John.

## **(2) The Majority of Christians are Tainted with This Leaven**

Today, among the global population of 8 billion, 2.7 billion are Christians. Among these Christians, 70–80% are influenced by the ideology of religious pluralism. We are living in an era where Jesus’ prophecy is being fulfilled, the era of the ‘Creation Purpose School’ university graduation. It is a historical reality that we must confront. We are living in a time when the devil roams like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour, and we need to be alert and stay awake (1 Pe. 5:8).

How can we stay awake? By being rich in the ‘knowledge of God’ (Hos. 4:6, 6:6; Php. 1:9) and firmly putting on the ‘full armor of God’ (Eph. 6:12-17). Christians are designed to become such, and



false ministers who wear sheep's clothing and speak like dragons are intended to be active (Mt. 7:15-20; Rev. 13:11-18).

It's a 'dysfunctional educational method' from God. In other words, faithfully studying, memorizing, meditating, and obeying the identity of the 'Kingdom of God' and the essential subjects of the 'Creation Purpose School.' Sharing this educational method with God's children from my nation and other nations to help them receive discerning knowledge, clear understanding, and wisdom for the times (Pr. 2:6).

Strangely, not all Christians are doing this. Only a few show interest and practice it, similar to the time of Noah (Mt. 24:37-39). They are those who have not received the grace of Jesus (Rev. 22:21), not the 'remnants' (Isa. 1:9; Ro. 11:5) or the 'bride candidates of Jesus' (Rev. 19:7-10).

On the other hand, those who have received the grace of Jesus inherit the discernment of times. They become rich in the knowledge of the 'Kingdom of God' and the 'knowledge of God.' They realize the absolute and crucial importance of the 'full armor of God' and the significance of the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose. Motivated by this realization, they share this knowledge with their own and other nations, receiving guidance and leading others.

The purpose of this book is right here. We earnestly pray that all readers may receive the grace of Jesus Christ and become those who gain such insights and guidance. These are truly the harvesters called to a mission. Surprisingly, before the Second Coming of Jesus, such mission workers are predicted and designed by Jesus to arise abundantly. "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come" (Mt. 24:14).

Today, the global evangelization movement is rapidly and effectively taking place on an extensive scale in the 2,000-year history of Christianity. We can recognize that the era we are living in is approaching the graduation of the 'Creation-Purpose School' before its closure. Readers, who are students of this graduating class, should also join the ranks of these mission workers. They are the wise ones, shining endlessly like the stars (Da. 12:3). They are the blessed brides of Jesus who join the invitation to the wedding supper (Rev. 19:7-10), raptured, as mentioned in Matthew 24:37-25:46.

### (3) Twelve Unsolvable Questions

We have explored a series of events within the structure of the 'Kingdom of God,' ranging from the 'before-creation,' 'creation,' 'angelic creation,' to the 'angelic fall.' These are the 'mysteries of the Kingdom of God' that cannot be comprehended by human reason and logic. Among these, several unanswered questions continue to perplex and frustrate our minds, leaving us with an unsatisfied feeling akin to overeating.

(1) Why, before creation era, did the Trinity God send Jesus to this yet uncreated 'This World,' destined (designed) to be cursed by dying on the cross? This was before the creation of 'heaven and earth,' 'hell,' 'angelic creation,' 'angelic fall,' and 'Adam's creation.' The apostles Paul and John referred to this 'before-creation cross design' as 'the Mystery of God' (1 Co. 2:7, 4:1; Ro. 16:25-26; Rev. 10:7).

(2) Did the Omniscient Trinity God who encompasses all things (Ro. 11:33) foresee the fall of Adam in advance (Ro. 8:29)? (3) If so, why did the Omnipotent God (Ge. 17:1) not prevent the creation of angels and Adam? (4) When creating angels, did God already know that Lucifer and some angels would fall? (5) If He knew in advance, why did the Omnipotent God not prevent it?

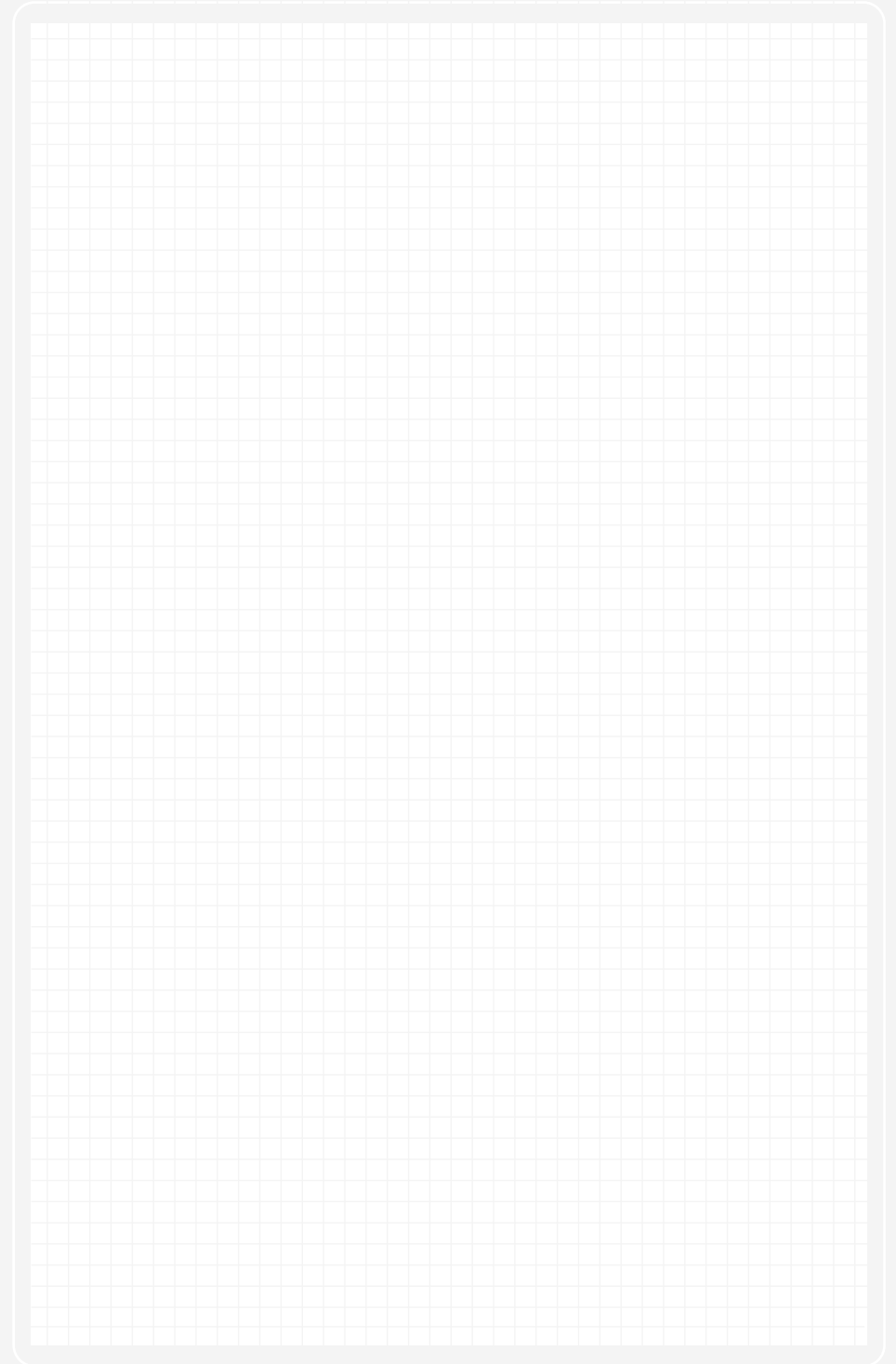
(6) Was it because God respected the free will of angels? (7) Or

was the fall of angels God's intention (Isa. 14:21-27)? (8) After the fall of Lucifer and some angels, why did God not immediately cast them into the lake of fire? If these fallen beings had been immediately cast into the lake of fire, wouldn't there have been no fall of Adam, and would the 7,000 years of This World not have occurred? Why did God wait until the end of the 7,000 years to cast Satan and his minions into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10-15)?

(9) Did God permit powerful and influential names (Satan, ruler of this world, ruler of the kingdom of the air, god of this age) to Lucifer after his fall, planning to torment Adam and his descendants, who would be created later? (10) Why did God allow Satan to live near the Garden of Eden (Valley of Shaveh, Ge. 14:17), create Adam in such a dangerous environment, and let him live with Satan near the Garden of Eden (Ge. 3:1)? Why did God not prevent Satan from approaching the Garden of Eden?

(11) When Adam and Eve were tempted, why didn't the Omnipotent God help them? (12) Furthermore, when Adam and Eve, realizing their loss of eternal life, attempted to eat the fruit of the Tree of Life to restore eternal life, God sent them out of the Garden of Eden. He blocked their way to the Tree of Life with cherubim and a flaming sword, preventing them from regaining eternal life (Ge. 3:22-24). Why did God do this?

These questions continue to linger in our minds. We believe that readers have received some answers to these questions to some extent. We hope that, through the ongoing process of posing related questions, curiosity will be resolved. The purpose of this book's writing is right here.



# CHAPTER 8

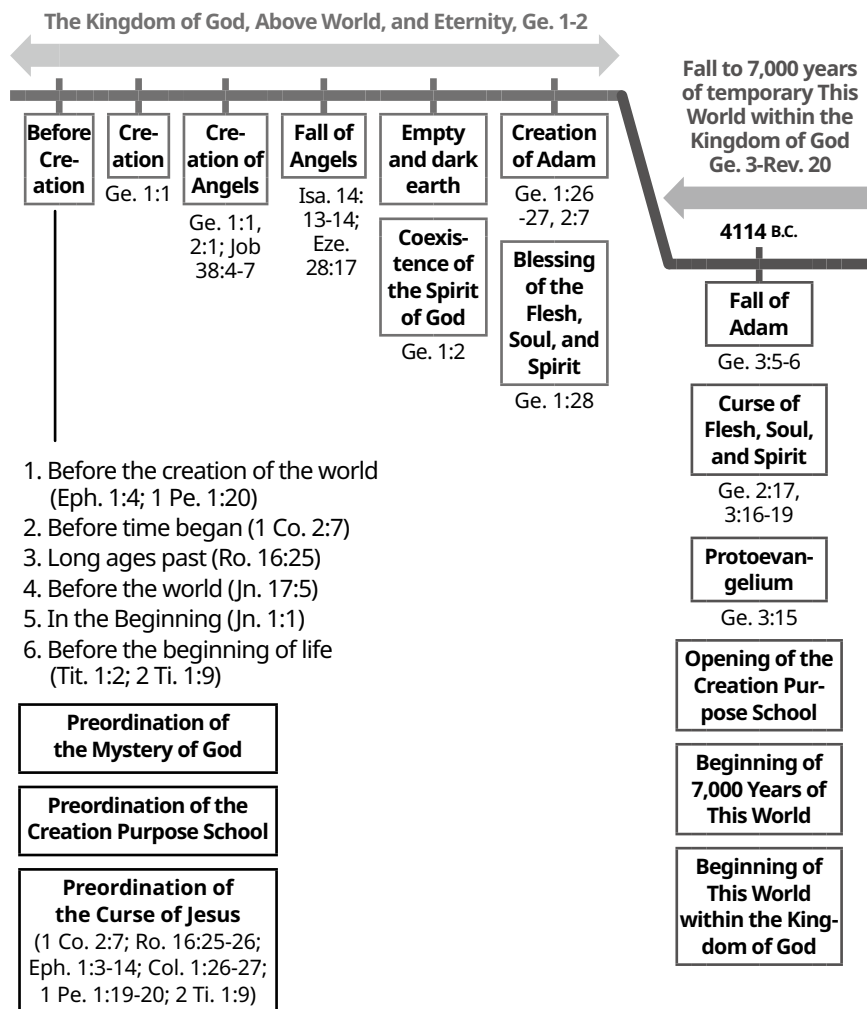
## CREATION PURPOSE SCHOOL AND ITS COMPOSITION

1. The 7,000 Years of This World is the Creation Purpose School
2. Structure of the Creation Purpose School
3. The Whereabouts of Students and Evil Teachers (Children of Satan) after Death
4. Hell is a Prison Existing Only During the Period of Creation Purpose School (7,000 Years)

Here is a summary of what we have studied so far: ‘What is the Kingdom of God?’ (Chapter 1), ‘What are the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven?’ (Chapter 2), ‘The Kingdom of God Before Creation’ (Chapter 3), ‘A Plan to Obliterate Curse and the Fulfillment Before Creation’ (Chapter 4), ‘Creation of The World’ (Chapter 5), ‘Six-Days of Creation’ (Chapter 6), and ‘Fall of Angels’ (Chapter 7). Now, in Chapter 8, we will study ‘Creation Purpose School and Its Composition.’

So far, we have learned that the 7,000 years of ‘this world’ constitute the Creation Purpose School. We have also learned that the plan for establishing this school existed before creation, and we have understood its purpose and intention.

Jesus, in the ‘Lord’s Prayer,’ taught us to pray every day, “Your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven” (Mt. 6:10). It is an instruction to become someone who aligns with the pre-creation intention. When is the pre-creation era? It is the eternal time. It is before the creation of heaven and earth (Ge. 1:1), before the creation of angels (Ge. 1:1, 2:1; Job 38:4-7), before the fall of angels (Ge. 1:2; Isa. 14:13-14; Eze. 28:17), before the existence of Satan, before the creation of Adam (Ge. 1:26-27, 2:7), before the fall of Adam (Ge. 3:5-6), before the giving of the Protoevangelion (Ge. 3:15), and before the establishment of the Creation Purpose School. Let’s summarize this in the following diagram.



## 1. The 7,000 Years of This World is the Creation Purpose School

Due to the fall of Adam, he received a curse on his ‘flesh, soul, and spirit’ (Ge. 2:17, 3:16-19). He descended into the temporal world. A person from the ‘Above World’ (eternal world) fell into the ‘This World’ (temporal world). He became a sinner disobedient to the purpose of creation before God (Ro. 5:12). Because of Adam, all the children of God scheduled to be born in the future became sinners inheriting the curse on the ‘flesh, soul, and spirit’ (Ro. 3:23, 5:12).

For them, the ‘Protoevangelium’ (Proto Evangelion, Ge. 3:15) was promised. Finally, the moment has come for the Creation Purpose School, predestined and designed before the creation, to be established. The duration of this school is 7,000 years, the period from Genesis chapter 3 to Revelation chapter 20. This period is referred to as ‘This World’ in the Bible (Mt. 12:32). The following diagram illustrates how ‘This World’ becomes 7,000 years.

Exhibit 29. From Before Creation to Protoevangelium

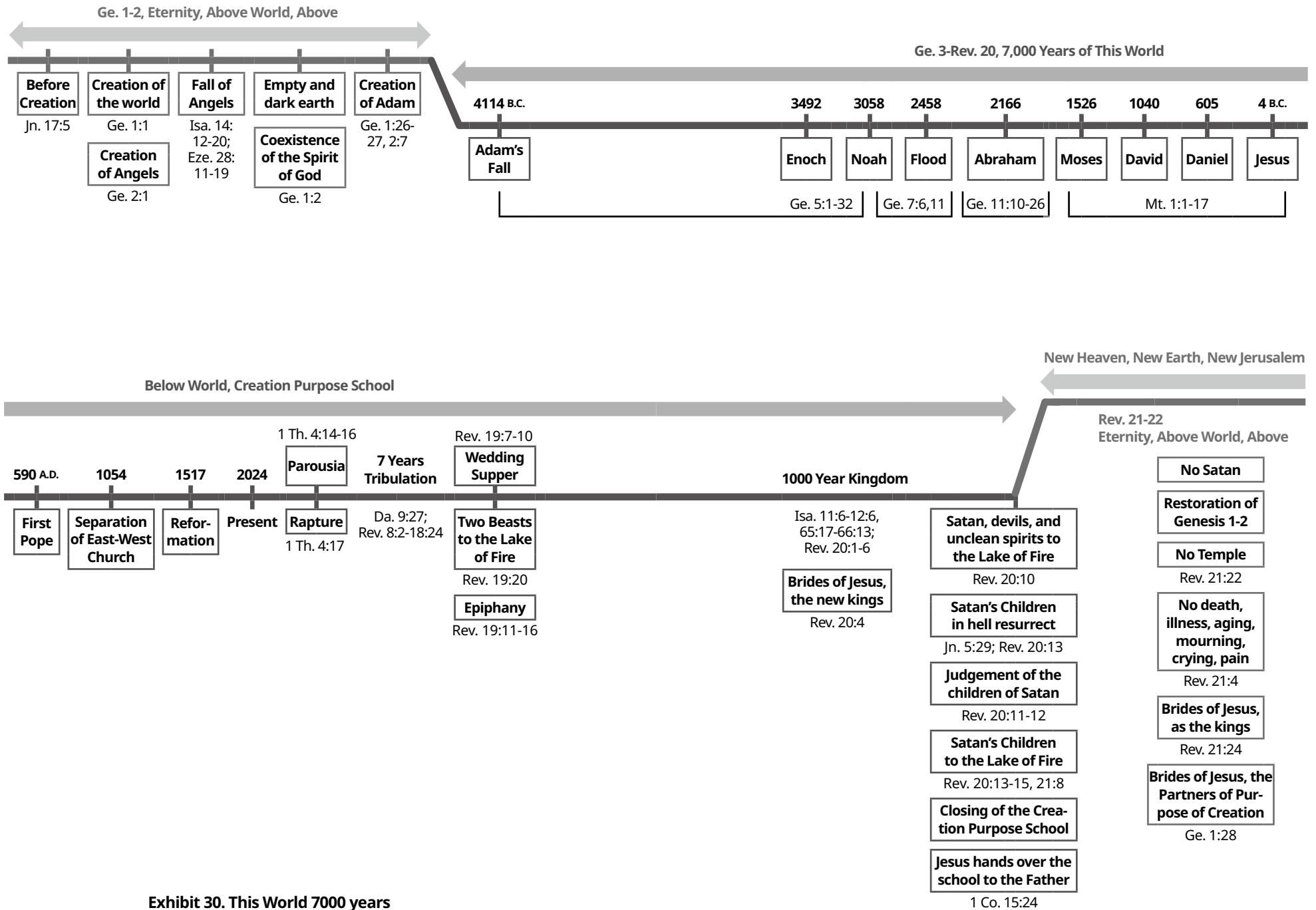


Exhibit 30. This World 7000 years

## (1) Seven Grades of the Creation Purpose School

As seen in the previous diagram, from Adam's fall to the Judgment spans approximately 7,000 years. Every 500 years, notable figures and events occurred. Particularly, every 1,000 years, remarkable personalities and events unfolded. Adam (4114 B.C.), Noah (3058 B.C.), Abraham (2166 B.C.), David (1040 B.C.), Jesus (4 B.C.), East-West Church separation (1054 A.D.), Jesus' Second Coming, Thousand Year Kingdom, and Judgment.

Moses (Ps. 90:4) and Peter (2 Pe. 3:8) spoke as follows: "A day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day." According to their words, 1,000 years in Jesus' perspective is like one day. This '7,000 years of This World' is seven days from Jesus' viewpoint.

It represents the seven grades of the Creation Purpose School. The first day (Adam's fall to Noah, kindergarten), the second day (Noah to Abraham, elementary school), the third day (Abraham to David, middle school), the fourth day (David to Jesus, high school), the fifth day (Jesus to East-West Church separation, college), the sixth day (East-West Church separation to Jesus' Second Coming, four-year college), and the seventh day (1,000 Year Kingdom, Jesus' Second Coming to Judgment, graduate school). Let's confirm this in the following diagram.

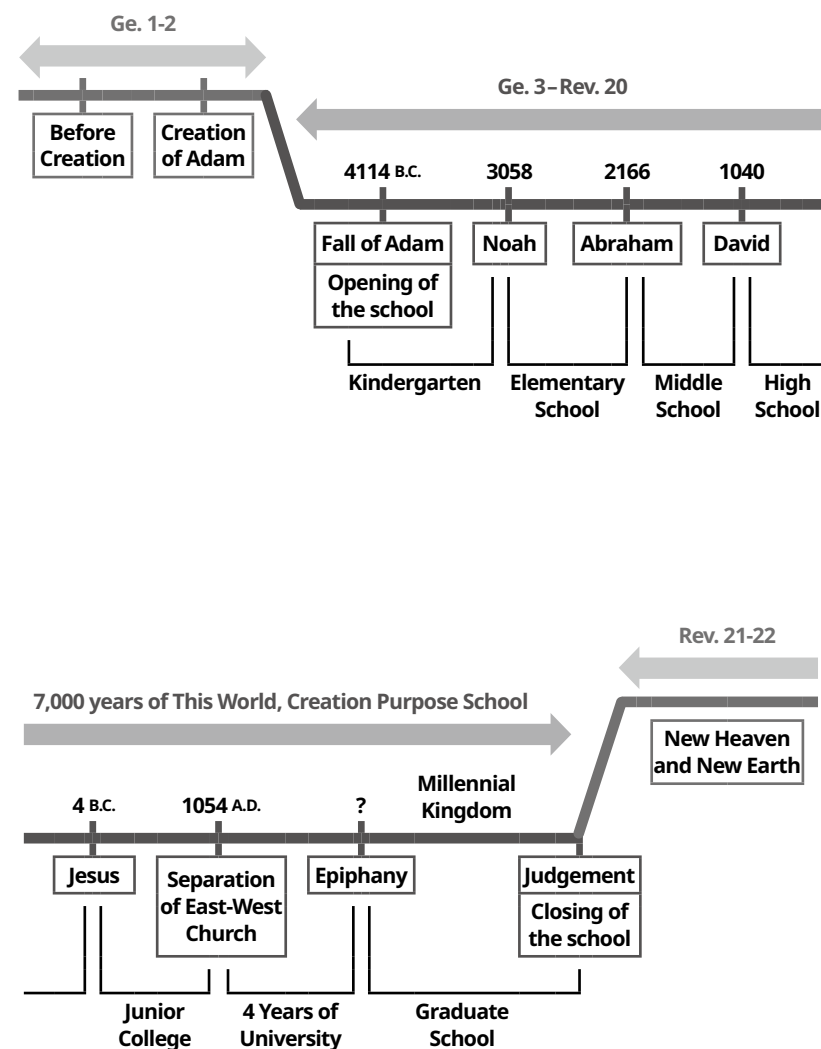


Exhibit 31. Seven Grades of the Creation Purpose School



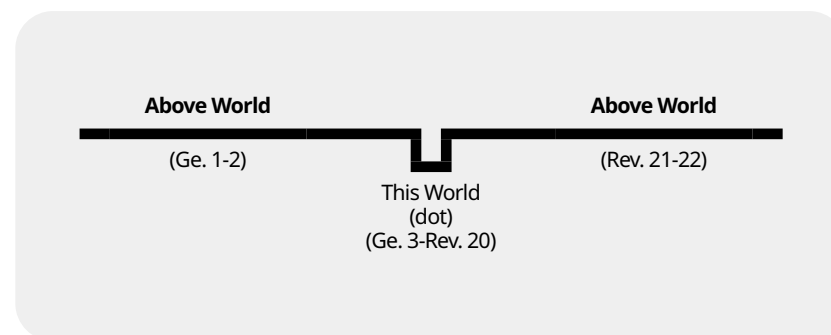
## (2) The 7,000 Years of This World is Like A Dot

The story from the first day to the fourth day spans 4,000 years and represents the Old Testament narrative. It is the story where Jesus, the Headmaster of the Creation Purpose School, prophesies His coming as a Savior to this world. The period from the fifth day to the seventh day covers 3,000 years and represents the New Testament narrative. It is the story where the prophesied Headmaster actually comes. His 33-year life and direct teachings are recorded in the Four Gospels, while the rest of the New Testament contains Christian theology. The book of Revelation describes the Second Coming of Jesus, the Millennial Kingdom, and the Judgment.

Thus, the 7,000 years of This World, the period of the Creation Purpose School, will come to an end. The fallen world (Ge. 1-2) will be restored to the pre-fall Above World (Rev. 21-22). Excluding the first two chapters (Ge. 1-2) and the last two chapters (Rev. 21-22) of the Bible, the remaining parts (Ge. 3 to Rev. 20) constitute the 7,000-year story of This World.

From the perspective of the eternal world of the “Kingdom of God,” these 7,000 years are just a dot. We are but fleeting beings within this dot (70–80 years, Ps. 90:10). The Creation Purpose School

is a dot from the perspective of the “Kingdom of God.” The biblical story is the narrative of the beginning to the closure of the Creation Purpose School, a brief event that occurs within the dot inside the “Kingdom of God.” Summarized again, the following chart illustrates this concept.



**Exhibit 32. A dot like the 7,000 years of This World**

### **(3) Jesus, the Headmaster of the Creation Purpose School**

This world, like a dot, is a school for the chosen children of God (1 Jn. 3:10). It is a school for the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28; Ps. 148:5-6; Isa. 43:7,21; 1 Co. 10:31; Rev. 4:11). The establishment plan for this school was predetermined by the Trinity God even before the creation. The God of order (1 Co. 14:33) planned and systematized this school according to its establishment purpose. In accordance with the purpose and plan of the school, God designed in advance the crucifixion event of Jesus before the creation.

#### **① The Mystery of God**

This is the realm of ‘mystery’ that cannot be comprehended by human reason and logic. Therefore, Paul (1 Co. 4:1) and John (Rev. 10:7) were allowed to call it ‘the Mystery of God.’ Paul also referred to it as ‘mystery’ (1 Co. 2:7; Ro. 16:25-26; Eph. 1:3-14; Col. 1:26-27; 2 Ti. 1:9) and ‘the mystery of the gospel’ (Eph. 6:19). Peter also called it ‘mystery’ (1 Pe. 1:19-20).

This ‘mystery’ was the intention of the Trinity God toward the chosen children of God (1 Jn. 3:10). Jesus confirmed this in the

Lord’s Prayer instruction: “Your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven” (Mt. 6:10). It is a command to pray that the pre-designed program of the ‘Creation Purpose School,’ which was designed before the creation, must be fulfilled during the 7,000 years of This World. Even if we do not pray, it will be accomplished. However, through prayer, the will of Jesus and our will become one (united).

#### **② Jesus, the Master of History**

To fulfill this purpose, Jesus was predestined to be the head of this school before creation. According to this predestination, He became the Head of the Creation Purpose School in this world, ruling over all things (Ps. 67:4, 103:19; Mt. 28:18) and becoming the King of kings among all the kings of this world (1 Ti. 6:15; Rev. 17:14, 19:16). He became the Master of the 7,000 years of history in this world (Ps. 103:19; 1 Co. 15:27; Eph. 1:22; Heb. 2:8). The story of the Headmaster of this Creation Purpose School is recorded in the Bible (Lk. 24:27,44; Jn. 5:39).

The Old Testament prophesied His coming to this world, the New Testament declares that He has finally come, and the Book

of Revelation records God's word that He will come again. Just before His Epiphany (Rev. 19:11-16), He will finally cast into the Lake of Fire the "Two Beasts" (Illuminati, Freemason, Vatican, Jesuits, WCC powers, as mentioned in Rev. 13:1-18) that have troubled us today (Rev. 19:20).

### ③ The Millennial Kingdom

Afterward, the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:1-7) follows. In the Millennial Kingdom, there is no presence of the "Two Beasts" powers; it is a kingdom ruled by the "brides of Jesus" (Rev. 20:4). It is the era of the Christian kingdom, a time restored to the period before Noah's flood, a return to the pre-flood era, a return to a vegetarian era, and a return to a long-life era where human lifespan is approximately one thousand years (Ge. 5:1-32; Isa. 65:20-25). While Satan (the headmaster) was allowed to minister before the flood, during the Millennial Kingdom, he would be confined to the Abyss for one thousand years (Rev. 20:1-6).

Satan's cohorts and Satan's children exist during this period, coexisting with God's children. However, the rulership is different. They are no longer the "two beasts" but the "brides of Jesus" (Rev. 20:4). When the thousand years are completed, Satan is re-

leased from the Abyss (Rev. 20:7). Satan deceives Gog and Magog, stirring up the final harvest war (Rev. 20:8-9). The final harvest is completed, and Satan, along with the devil and evil spirits, is thrown into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10). Their mission comes to an end.

### ④ The White Throne Judgement

Satan's children, who were confined to hell for the past 7,000 years, are resurrected (Jn. 5:29). After standing before the Great White Throne Judgment and being judged, they are cast into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:11-15, 21:8), which is referred to as the second death (Rev. 20:13-15).

### ⑤ Closure of the Creation Purpose School

After the 7,000 years of This World, the Creation Purpose School is closed. Jesus hands over this school to the Father (1 Co. 15:24). The children of God who were students in this school are sent to the "New Heaven and New Earth," where they will live eternally. There will be no need for further training in the education of the purpose of creation.

## 2. Structure of the Creation Purpose School

### Purpose School

I have already explained how the Creation Purpose School is structured, but a more detailed explanation is needed. The school is centered around Jesus, the headmaster. To help our understanding, I have created a visual representation of the structure of the Creation Purpose School at our eye level. It includes a (1) board of directors with a chairman (God the Father) and directors (God the Son, God the Holy Spirit). There is also a (2) school vision statement, (3) headmaster, (4) vice-principal, (5) teachers, (6) students, (7) courses, (8) grades, (9) credits and (10) graduation ceremony.

#### (1) Board of Directors

For the sake of our understanding, I use the term “board of directors.” While the Trinity God is equal (Mt. 28:19; Jn. 5:18), their functions in ministry are distinct. For convenience, the following distinctions are made:

- ① Chairman: God the Father
- ② Directors: God the Son, God the Holy Spirit

#### (2) School Vision Statement

- ① Understand the Purpose of Creation.
- ② Obey the Purpose of Creation.
- ③ Proclaim the Purpose of Creation.

#### (3) Headmaster (God the Father, Jesus Christ)

- ① The Creator (Jn. 1:3; Col. 1:16; Eph. 3:9; Heb. 1:2)
- ② The King of kings (1 Ti. 6:15)
- ③ The One Who Received Authority over Heaven and Earth from the Father (Mt. 28:18; Jn. 3:35)
- ④ The Ruler of All Creation (Ps. 67:4, 97:9, 103:19)
- ⑤ The One Who Has All Things under His Feet (1 Co. 15:27; Eph. 1:22; Heb. 2:8)

- ⑥ The Possessor of Heaven and Earth (Ge. 14:19,22)
- ⑦ Worthy of Glory (Rev. 5:12, 7:12)
- ⑧ The King of all gods (gods of this world, 2 Co. 4:4; Ps. 95:3, 97:9)
- ⑨ The One Who Incarnated with 100% Humanity (Jn. 3:13)
- ⑩ The Lamb of God Who Bore the Sin and Curse of the World (Ge. 3:15; Isa. 21:23; Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46; Jn. 1:29)
- ⑪ Resurrected by the Power of the Holy Spirit Sent by God the Father (Mt. 28:6; 1 Pe. 3:18)
- ⑫ Proclaimed as the Son of God (Ro. 1:4), the Lord (Jehovah, Yahweh), and the Christ (Ac. 2:36)
- ⑬ The Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the Almighty One who is, who was, and who is to come (Rev. 1:8)
- ⑭ The One who spoke to the seven churches in Asia (Rev. 2:1,8,12,18, 3:1,7,14) through the empowering of the Holy Spirit (Rev. 2:8,11,17,29, 3:6,13,22)
- ⑮ The One who, along with God the Father and the Holy Spirit, receives glory, honor, praise, and power from all creatures on the throne (Rev. 4:6-11, 5:8-14)

#### (4) Vice Principal (Satan)

The board appointed Satan as the vice principal. The vice principal does not have independent authority but serves as an assistant to the headmaster. For this role, the headmaster granted limited authority, abilities, and responsibilities to the vice principal. During the school's existence, Satan is utilized, and upon its closure, he will retire, and all the authority and duties will be confiscated. Let's look at the chart below.

- ① The one appointed as the ruler of this world (Jn. 12:31).
- ② The one appointed as the ruler of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient (Eph. 2:2)
- ③ The one appointed as the god of this world (excluding Christianity) (2 Co. 4:4)
- ④ The one who tempted Jesus and was addressed as Lord (Mt. 4:7)
- ⑤ The one who received some authority from Jesus (Lk. 4:6)
- ⑥ The one who acts only within the limits set by Jesus (Jdg. 9:23; 1 Sa. 16:14; 1 Ki. 22:23)
- ⑦ The one who acts only with the permission of Jesus (Job 1:6-12, 2:1-6)
- ⑧ The time of Jesus' second coming (Rev. 19:11-16)

- ⑨ Satan bound in the Abyss for a thousand years (Rev. 20:2)
- ⑩ Satan's subordinates not bound during the thousand years of the kingdom
- ⑪ Satan released from the Abyss at the end of the thousand years (Rev. 20:7)
- ⑫ Satan, by whom Gog and Magog's war is incited (World War IV, the final war of God's children; Rev. 20:8-9)
- ⑬ The closure of the Creation Purpose School
- ⑭ Throwing Satan into the lake of fire along with the closure of the school (Rev. 20:10)

### (5) Good Teachers (Good Angels)

There are two (2) types of teachers: 'Good Teachers' and 'Evil Teachers.' 'Good Teachers' are the 'Good Angels,' while 'Evil Teachers' consist of the 'Evil Angels' and the 'Children of Satan' (1 Jn. 3:10). There is also an assistant team that supports the ministry of these two (2) teacher teams. The leader of this assistant team is 'Abraham,' and under him are 'Israel' and 'Arab.' All of them, under the guidance of the headmaster, serve as tools for the ed-

ucational training of God's children (students) in the purpose of creation. Let's explore their identities in the following chart.

#### ① Good Angels (Nine Hierarchical Societies and Ranks)

- i) Cherub and Subordinate Cherubim Angels (Ge. 3:24; Eze. 10:14, 28:14)
- ii) Seraph and Subordinate Seraphim Angels (Isa. 6:2; Eze. 1:10; Rev. 4:7)
- iii) Michael and Subordinate Michael Angels (Da. 10:13, 12:1; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7)
- iv) Gabriel and Subordinate Gabriel Angels (Da. 8:16, 9:21; Lk. 1:19)
- v) Thrones (Col. 1:16)
- vi) Powers (Col. 1:16)
- vii) Rulers (Col. 1:16)
- viii) Authorities (Col. 1:16)
- ix) General Angels (Rev. 5:11)

#### ② Pyramid-like Hierarchical Society Structure

- i) The upper hierarchy is a minority.
- ii) As the hierarchy descends, the number increases.
- iii) Each hierarchy also has its own pyramid-like societal structure.

## (6) Evil Teachers (Evil Angels)

What is the identity of “evil teachers” or “evil angels”? They are the fallen ones who followed Lucifer (Isa. 14:12; Eze. 28:17) in their rebellion. They were designed as “Satan’s angels” even before their fall (Mt. 25:41; Rev. 12:9). Among all the angels, one-third chose to rebel (Rev. 12:4). This rebellion occurred in each of the nine hierarchical societies, with one-third of the angels in each hierarchy participating in the fall. Let’s look at the chart below.

### ① Evil Angels (Expelled in $\frac{1}{3}$ of Each of the Nine Hierarchical Societies; Rev. 12:4, Nine Hierarchies and Ranks)

- i) Fallen Cherub and Subordinate Cherubim Angels (Eze. 28:14)
- ii) Fallen Seraph and Subordinate Seraphim Angels
- iii) Fallen Michael and Subordinate Michael Angels
- iv) Fallen Gabriel and Subordinate Gabriel Angels
- v) Rulers of This Dark World (Eph. 6:12)
- vi) Authorities of This Dark World (Eph. 6:12)
- vii) Powers of This Dark World (Eph. 6:12)
- viii) Evil Spirits in the Heavenly Places (Eph. 6:12)
- ix) Demons (Mt. 10:1; Mk. 16:17)

### ② Pyramid-like Hierarchical Society Structure:

- i) The upper echelon consists of a minority.
- ii) As the hierarchy descends, the number increases
- iii) Each level also has its own pyramid-like hierarchical society structure

## (7) Evil Teachers (Children of Satan)

### ① Children of Satan (1 Jn. 3:10)

- i) The majority, far outnumbering the children of God (Mt. 7:13–14, 13:24–30; Rev. 20:11–12).
- ii) Stronger, more influential, prosperous, and renowned than the children of God (Ge. 15:13–16; Ex. 7:1–11:10; 2 Ki. 17:23, 25:7–10; Ps. 73:1–28; Mt. 13:24–30)
- iii) They harbor hatred, ostracize, persecute, inflict harm, induce poverty, cause suffering, bring adversity, imprison, and even lead to martyrdom through their wicked deeds (Mt. 5:10–11; Jn. 15:18–19; Ac. 7:60, 12:2).

## (8) Evil Teachers (Anti-Christ, 1 Jn. 2:18)

### ① Two Beasts (Rev. 13:1-18)

- i) First Beast (political, economic, social, cultural, and educationally anti-Christ entities, Illuminati, Freemasons, with influence over the world's systems, Rev. 13:1-10)
- ii) Second Beast (religiously anti-Christ entities, including the Pope, Jesuit Order, World Council of Churches (WCC), certain factions of the World Evangelical Alliance (WEA), Rev. 13:11-18), symbolized as a rider on a white horse (Rev. 6:1-2)

## (9) Assistant Teams

The structure of the Creation Purpose School, as discussed so far, is as follows: (1) Board of Directors, (2) School Vision Statements, (3) Headmaster, (4) Vice Principal, (5) Good Teachers, (6) Evil Teachers: Evil Angels, (7) Evil Teachers: Children of Satan, (8) Evil Teachers: Antichrists. Additionally, there are the Assistant Teams.

What is the assistant team? The assistant team serves as assistants, playing a crucial role in enlightening students about the

absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose. They are designated as helpers to teach students more vividly. How do they assist? They assist by guiding students as actors on the historical stage. They act as tools to demonstrate the absoluteness and importance of the creation purpose through live, on-stage education from historical events.

Abraham (2166-1991 B.C., Ge. 11:26) has been chosen as the team leader, and he, along with his children, forms the Assistant Team. The composition of the Assistant Team is as follows:

### ① Descendants of Abraham (Sarah's Offsprings)

- i) Hebrews (Ge. 14:13)
- ii) Israelites (Ge. 32:28)
- iii) Jews (2 Ki. 16:6)
- iv) Edomites (Also referred to as Arabs, Ge. 25:25, 36:1-43)

### ② Descendants of Abraham (Hagar's Offsprings)

- i) Arabs (Ishmael, Ge. 16:16, 25:12-18)

### ③ Descendants of Abraham (Keturah's Offsprings)

- i) Arabs (Ge. 25:2-4)



## (10) Students (Children of God)

### Before the creation of the world, in the Above World

- ① Chosen by God's sovereign will (Ro. 9:6-24), receiving God's love (Jn. 3:16) and grace (2 Co. 1:12; Eph. 2:7)
- ② Foreknown by God (Ro. 8:29; 1 Pe. 1:2),
- ③ Predestined by God (Ro. 8:30; 2 Th. 2:13; 1 Pe. 1:2)
- ④ Called by God at the appointed time (Ro. 8:30; Col. 1:1)
- ⑤ Believing in the identity of Jesus (Jn. 20:31; Eph. 2:8; 2 Th. 2:13)
- ⑥ Saved and declared righteous (Ro. 8:30; 2 Th. 2:13)
- ⑦ Sanctified and led by the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:16; Ac. 1:5; 2 Th. 2:13)
- ⑧ Educated as partners in the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28)
- ⑨ Made aware of the absoluteness and importance of the Great Commandments (Ex. 20:3-17; Mt. 22:37-39)
- ⑩ Through the Great Commission (Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8), practicing obedience, realizing the absolute and essential nature of the purpose of creation, and being trained for obedience until the appointed time (Ps. 90:10)
- ⑪ In death (graduation from school), entering Paradise (Lk. 23:43; Rev. 2:7)

- ⑫ As a glorified being (Ro. 8:30) and a partner (Ge. 1:28) in the purpose of creation (Isa. 43:7,21; Rev. 4:11), bestowed with responsibility as a leader in the appointed plan before creation.

### In This World,

- ① Belonging to a minority group (Mt. 7:13-14, 13:24-30; Rev. 20:11-12)
- ② Citizens of Heaven (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20)
- ③ Not belonging to this world (Jn. 15:14, 17:14)
- ④ Living as strangers and pilgrims in this world (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11)
- ⑤ Always accompanied by Jesus until the school is closed (Mt. 28:20)
- ⑥ Never alone
- ⑦ Predestined as a student receiving education for the purpose of creation
- ⑧ Designed to be isolated, hated, troubled, and persecuted by evil teachers (Ge. 15:13-16; Ex. 7:1-11:10; 2 Ki. 17:23, 25:7-10; Mt. 13:24-30)

- ⑨ Going through trials of faith through them (Mt. 5:10-12; 1 Pe. 1:7)
- ⑩ Rejoicing in these trials of faith (Mt. 5:12; Jas. 1:2; 1 Pe. 1:8)
- ⑪ Promised to be kept during the hour of temptation (Rev. 3:10)
- ⑫ Completing the prescribed education for the purpose of creation through this process, graduating from this world's Creation Purpose School (death in flesh), returning to the Above World, the homeland, Paradise (Lk. 23:24; 2 Co. 12:4; Heb. 11:14; Rev. 2:7), and glorifying the Trinity God as a partner in the purpose of creation.

## (11) Subjects/Courses

Creation Purpose School naturally includes academic subjects. These subjects are divided into four (4) fields: (1) Subjects on the mysteries of the Ten (10) Generations, (2) Subjects on the theology of the Ten (10) Generations, (3) Subjects on the ministry of the Ten (10) Generations, and (4) Subjects on the Two (2) Commandments and the One (1) Mission. Let's take a look at the chart below.

### **Subjects on the Mysteries of the Ten (10) Generations:**

- ① Mystery of God (Rev. 10:7)
- ② Mystery of Christ (Eph. 3:4)
- ③ Mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt. 13:11)
- ④ Mystery of the Hebrews (1 Sa. 4:6; Ex. 32:33; Isa. 1:9)
- ⑤ Mystery of the Israelites (Ge. 32:28)
- ⑥ Mystery of the Jews (2 Ki. 16:6)
- ⑦ Mystery of the Sermon on the Mount (Mt. 5-7)
- ⑧ Mystery of Lawlessness (2 Th. 2:7)
- ⑨ Mystery of God's Entire Plan (Ac. 20:27)
- ⑩ Mystery of God's Wisdom (Eph. 1:10, 3:2; Col. 1:25; 1 Ti. 1:4)

**Subjects on Theology of the Ten (10) Generations:**

- ① Creation Purpose Theory
- ② Trinitarianism
- ③ Christology
- ④ Pneumatology
- ⑤ Soteriology
- ⑥ Sanctification
- ⑦ Ecclesiology
- ⑧ Evangelism and Missiology
- ⑨ Kingdom of God Theology
- ⑩ Eschatology

**Subjects on Ministry of the Ten (10) Generations:**

- ① Leadership Theory
- ② Church Growth Theory
- ③ Family Ministry Theory
- ④ Counseling Theory

- ⑤ Christian Ethics Theory
- ⑥ Christian Education Theory
- ⑦ Discipleship Theory
- ⑧ Spiritual Formation Theory
- ⑨ Prayer Theory
- ⑩ Pastoral Theory

**Subjects on the Two (2) Commandments  
and the One (1) Mission:**

- ① Vertical Commandment Theory (Ex. 20:3-11; Mt. 22:37-38)
- ② Horizontal Commandment Theory (Ex. 20:12-17; Mt. 22:39)
- ③ Great Commission and Great Commandment Theory  
(Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8)

## (12) Grades (Seven Grades in Total)

Creation Purpose School is structured from spiritual kindergarten to spiritual graduate school, comprising seven (7) grades. Advancement to the next grade occurs approximately every 1,000 years from the fall of Adam (4114 B.C.). One day (1 day) in the sight of Jesus is considered 1,000 years in this world (Ps. 90:4; 2 Pe. 3:8). Let's take a look at the chart.

- ① Adam's Fall (4114 B.C.) – Noah (3058 B.C.):  
Spiritual Kindergarten
- ② Noah (3058 B.C.) – Abraham (2166 B.C.):  
Spiritual Elementary School
- ③ Abraham (2166 B.C.) – David (1040 B.C.):  
Spiritual Middle School
- ④ David (1040 B.C.) – Jesus (4 B.C.): Spiritual High School
- ⑤ Jesus (4 B.C.) – East-West Schism (1054 A.D.): Spiritual College
- ⑥ East-West Schism (1054 A.D.) – Second Coming:  
Spiritual 4-Year College
- ⑦ Second Coming – Millennial Kingdom – Judgment:  
Spiritual Graduate School

## (13) Credits

Creation Purpose School operates with a distinct grading system. Credits are awarded based on the performance in the courses and the degree of obedience to the purpose of creation. These earned credits are recorded in the Book of Life (Rev. 20:11-12, 21:27). As Heaven operates as a hierarchical society, the credits determine one's position in the hierarchy. Upon graduation, individuals serve as partners in creation, serving God and all creatures in the assigned hierarchy, glorifying the Trinity God. The glorified God pours out happiness to His children, creating a community of love and joy in Heaven. The Heavenly community functions as a hierarchical society, and those in higher positions have a mission and responsibility to share love more abundantly. Let's look at the chart below.

- ① The grades are determined based on the completion performance in the aforementioned courses and the level of obedience to the purpose of creation.
- ② The grades are recorded in the Book of Life (Rev. 20:11-12, 21:27)
- ③ As Heaven operates as a hierarchical society (Mt. 5:19, 18:1, 23:11; Lk. 19:11-27; Jn. 12:24-26; 2 Ti. 2:20-21)
- ④ The hierarchy is determined by the earned credits
- ⑤ Those in higher positions have a mission and responsibility to share more love.

### 3. The Whereabouts of Students and Evil Teachers (Children of Satan) after Death

When the students of Creation Purpose School and the evil teachers pass away in the flesh, where do they go? Their destinations are different. Let's explore how they differ.

#### (1) Children of God's Death of Flesh and Aftermath Whereabouts

What happens to God's children after they graduate from the Creation Purpose School and their flesh (physical bodies) experience death? Let's look at the following chart.

- ① When the physical body dies, it returns to the dust (Ge. 3:19; Ps. 146:4; Ecc. 3:20)
- ② Return of Spirit and Soul to Paradise (Above World, Homeland) (Lk. 23:43; Jn. 8:23; 2 Co. 12:4; Heb. 11:14; Rev. 2:7)

- ③ Based on the spiritual grades earned during their earthly life, individuals are assigned specific roles, ranks, and rewards in Paradise
- ④ The Lamb's Book of Life records the life achievements, spiritual grades, and deeds of individuals (Rev. 20:11-12, 21:27)
- ⑤ Rewards are given according to life achievements (Ecc. 4:9; Pr. 11:18; Mt. 5:12; Heb. 10:35).
- ⑥ The Seven Crowns
  - i) Imperishable Crown (1 Co. 9:25)
  - ii) Crown of Rejoicing (1 Th. 2:19; Php. 4:1)
  - iii) Crown of Righteousness (2 Ti. 4:8)
  - iv) Crown of Glory (1 Pe. 5:4)
  - v) Crown of Life (Jas. 1:12; Rev. 2:10)
  - vi) Twelve Stars Crown (Rev. 12:1)
  - vii) Golden Crown (Rev. 4:4)
- ⑦ Heaven is portrayed as a hierarchical society (Mt. 5:19, 18:1, 23:11; 1 Co. 15:40-41; 2 Ti. 2:20-21).
- ⑧ The type, size, responsibilities, and duties of ministries are selected based on the assigned hierarchy
- ⑨ Each Person Glorifies God in Their Given Situation

## (2) Evil Teachers' (Children of Satan) Death of Flesh and Aftermath Whereabouts

When the children of Satan, who served as evil teachers to train God's children in the purpose of creation at Creation Purpose School, die in the flesh, what happens to them? Let's take a look at the chart below.

- ① The flesh returns to dust (Ge. 3:19; Ps. 146:4; Ecc. 3:20)
- ② The soul and spirit are cast into hell (Mt. 5:22, 10:28; Ac. 2:27; Heb. 10:39)

## 4. Hell is a Prison Existing Only During the Period of Creation Purpose School (7,000 Years)

- ① Hell was created with a purpose (Pr. 16:4).
- ② It was not created in vain (Isa. 45:18)
- ③ It serves as temporary confinement for Satan, his minions, and his children
- ④ Just before the final judgment, Satan is ultimately cast into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:10)
- ⑤ Subsequently, those in hell are resurrected for judgment (Jn. 5:29; Rev. 20:13), presented before the Great White Throne (Rev. 20:11-12), and then cast into the eternal lake of fire (Rev. 20:13-15, 21:8).
- ⑥ Afterward, the closure of the Creation Purpose School

### (1) Various Names for Hell

The Bible expresses the concept of hell using various names, at least seven (7) of which are recorded.

- ① Hades (Mt. 11:23, 16:18; Lk. 16:23; Ac. 2:27; Rev. 1:18, 20:13-14)
- ② Sheol (Ge. 37:35; Dt. 16:30)
- ③ Prison (1 Pe. 3:19; Rev. 20:7)
- ④ Hell (Mt. 5:22, 10:28; Lk. 12:5; Rev. 20:13-14)
- ⑤ Death (Rev. 20:13-14)
- ⑥ Abyss (Rev. 9:1, 11:7, 20:1)
- ⑦ Deep (Ge. 1:2)

## (2) Our Questions about Hell

The headmaster and evil teachers also served in the ministry of educating God's children in the purpose of creation. God is described as loving (1 Jn. 4:16), merciful (Ps. 85:10), gracious (Ps. 86:15), and righteous (Isa. 45:21). Given these attributes, why would God cast hardworking headmaster and evil teachers into hell? This is a question that many people wonder about. The biblical answer to this question is as follows:

- ① God is sovereign; creatures cannot resist His sovereignty (Ro. 9:4-24)
- ② God possesses what is His own and acts according to His will (Mt. 20:15)
- ③ God unilaterally shows mercy to those He chooses, and He also allows others to persist in wickedness as part of His sovereign plan (Ex. 33:19; Ro. 9:18)
- ④ As a potter shapes clay into vessels for different purposes, God, in His sovereign wisdom, established Creation Purpose School to distinguish and use His children and Satan's children according to His plan (Ro. 9:21-24)

- ⑤ With the closure of the school, God will unilaterally cast principals and evil teachers into hell as an expression of His sovereign authority.
- ⑥ The finite existence challenging the infinite, transcendent authority of the Creator is itself an audacious act
- ⑦ God's children, through grace, recognize and acknowledge God's sovereignty, kneeling before Him and refraining from such audacious acts



# CHAPTER 9

## THE HEADMASTER'S SECOND COMING AND THE MILLEN- NIAL KINGDOM

1. The Parousia of Jesus and the Rapture
2. Seven Years Tribulation
3. God's Establishment of the Millennial Kingdom
4. Closure of the Creation Purpose School
5. New Heaven, New Earth, and New Jerusalem

## 1. The Parousia of Jesus and the Rapture

When the 4-year university program at Creation Purpose School is near completion, the Headmaster comes for the Parousia (1 Th. 4:14-16). There is a rapture (1 Th. 4:17). Following this, there is a 7-year Tribulation (Da. 9:27; Rev. 8:2-18:24). After the conclusion of the 7-year Tribulation, a grand wedding supper takes place in the air (Rev. 19:7-10). Following this, the two forces that troubled us, the 'Two Beasts,' are thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 19:20). Then, Jesus returns to Epiphany (Rev. 19:11-16). It is not yet the time for judgment; judgment occurs after the completion of the 1,000-year Kingdom (the Millennial Kingdom, graduate school) (Rev. 20:11-12). Let's first examine the sequence of events that take place during the Parousia of Jesus.

### When?

- ① When the church age undergoes various birth pains (natural, political, economic, cultural, social, and gospel birth pains) (Mt. 24:3-28)
- ② When the predetermined number of Gentiles is reached (Mt. 24:14; Ro. 11:25)
- ③ When the predetermined number of Messianic Jews, 144,000, is reached (Rev. 7:1-8)
- ④ Alongside severe natural disasters that are difficult to endure (Mt. 24:29; Rev. 6:12-17)

### How?

- ① At the command of Jesus, the voice of the archangel, and the trumpet call of God (Mt. 24:31; 1 Co. 15:51; 1 Th. 4:16).
- ② Jesus descends with a throne (Mt. 25:31) on a cloud (Mt. 24:30, 1 Th. 4:16)
- ③ A throne is set in the air (Mt. 25:31)

### Who descends with Jesus?

- ① Those who have already died and are in paradise (soul and spirit)
- ② The bodies of those who were asleep in the grave of the earth come to life and transform into glorified bodies (spiritual holy bodies, 1 Co. 15:43-44)
- ③ Their spiritual and bodily aspects unite and transform into spiritual beings (1 Co. 15:52; 1 Th. 4:16) standing before Jesus' heavenly throne.
- ④ Before the heavenly throne, there are the bride candidates, the 24 elders, and the worshiping angels (Rev. 7:9-17)

### Who qualifies as a bride candidate?

- ① Those who love the bridegroom Jesus above all (Jn. 21:15-17).
- ② Those who do not serve two masters (Mt. 6:24)
- ③ Those who obey the Greatest Commandment (Mt. 22:37-39)
- ④ Those who obey the Great Commission (Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8)
- ⑤ Those who possess the eight Beatitudes (Mt. 5:3-12)
- ⑥ Giving birth (evangelism, mission) to the children of Jesus (the husband) and
- ⑦ Nurturing them well (disciple training)
- ⑧ Bearing fruit, producing 100, 60, 30 times (Mt. 13:23)

- ⑨ Not cherishing life until death, proclaiming the gospel (Rev. 12:11)
- ⑩ Remaining undefiled with the Two Beasts (Rev. 14:4, 15:2)

### What are the privileges enjoyed by the bride of Jesus?

- ① Ruling in the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4,6)
- ② Ruling in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5)
- ③ Being the co-partner in the creation purpose of Jehovah God (Ge. 1:28).

### What happens on earth at this time?

- ① The bride candidates among the living children of God receive the call (Mt. 24:40-25:46), meet Jesus and the bride candidates who have already descended from the sky (Mt. 24:31; 1 Th. 4:17).
- ② All the tribes on earth mourn as they witness this scene (Mt. 24:30)
- ③ The Messianic Jews aren't raptured (Rev. 7:9), and among the two witnesses, the olive tree (Ro. 11:17; Rev. 11:4) exerts itself in the Seven Years of Tribulation, facing martyrdom (Rev. 11:3-11). They resurrect before the Epiphany of Jesus (Rev. 11:12, 20:4) and participate in the marriage feast (Rev. 14:1-5)

- ④ Among the Gentiles, those in the ranks of martyrs, one of the two witnesses, as the olive tree, isn't raptured (Ro. 11:17; Rev. 11:4). They exert themselves in the Seven Years of Tribulation, facing martyrdom (Rev. 11:3-11). They resurrect before the Epiphany of Jesus (Rev. 11:12, 20:4) and participate in the marriage feast (Rev. 19:7-10).

**At this time, before the heavenly throne (a sea of glass, Rev. 4:6, 15:2), which events take place?**

- ① The 24 elders (Rev. 7:11)
- ② The four living creatures (Rev. 4:6-7; Eze. 1:10; Rev. 7:11)
- ③ The general angels (Rev. 7:11)
- ④ The angels who received the seven trumpet and seven bowl judgments (Rev. 8:2, 15:1)
- ⑤ All the nations, tribes, peoples, and languages present at this place (Rev. 7:9)
- ⑥ Worship is given to God (Jesus) and the Lamb (Jesus), acknowledging the Lamb as worthy to receive praise, glory, wisdom, thanks, honor, power, and strength (Rev. 7:9-17, 15:3)

## 2. Seven Years Tribulation

After the rapture, the prophesied Seven-Year Tribulation (Da. 9:27) begins, recorded in Revelation 8:2-18:24. This seven years is divided into two periods: the first 3½ years (seven trumpets era, Rev. 8:2-11:19) and the latter 3½ years (seven bowls era, Rev. 15:1-18:24). This 3½-year period is expressed in three ways: (1) 1,260 days (Rev. 11:3, 12:6), (2) a time, times, and half a time (Rev. 12:14), and (3) forty-two months (42 months, Rev. 12:2, 13:5).

This period is considered the time of the Third World War. The appointed children of God will be harvested (Rev. 14:15-16). Eventually, after concluding the Millennial Kingdom, Satan will deceive Gog and Magog, leading to the Fourth World War (Rev. 20:7-9). This marks the final harvest of God's children (Mt. 13:46-50). After this, Satan, his followers, and the children of Satan will be thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15).

## (1) Who are the Remnants?

The period of the Seven-Year Tribulation (the time of the Third World War) will have some remaining individuals who would not be raptured. These include both some of God's children and all non-Christians. They will experience difficulty and suffering (Mt. 24:51, 25:30). Who specifically are these individuals? They can be categorized into the following five (5) groups.

- ① Non-Christian Gentiles (Rev. 8:13, 9:4, 11:9,18, 13:15-18)
- ② Non-Christian Gentile Christians who are not bride candidates (Mt. 24:37-41, 48-51; Rev. 14:15-16, 18:4)
- ③ One of the two witnesses (Rev. 11:3-12, 18:4), a Gentile witness who, after martyrdom, resurrects (Rev. 11:4-11), ascends to heaven (Rev. 11:12), and participates in the marriage supper (Rev. 19:7-10, 20:4)
- ④ Jews who do not believe in Jesus (Mt. 22:1-14)
- ⑤ One of the two witnesses, the Messianic Jewish witnesses (144,000), who, after martyrdom, resurrect (Rev. 11:4-11) and ascend to heaven (Rev. 11:12, 14:1-5), participating in the marriage supper (Rev. 19:7-10, 20:4)

## (2) What Do Those Who Have Been Raptured Do in the Sky?

Before the onset of the 7-Year Tribulation, Jesus takes the angels and bride candidates (those who died between Adam to Parousia are now in paradise) with Him in the sky and come down as Parousia (1 Th. 4:14-16). Afterward, some of the living bride candidates are raptured and join them in the air (1 Th. 4:17).

The question is, what will those who are raptured do during the 7-Year Tribulation? On Earth, there are tremendous tribulations, including the sufferings experienced by five different categories of people: non-Christians, Christians, those who weep and gnash their teeth (Mt. 24:51, 25:30), and the martyrdom of the two witnesses (Rev. 11:7).

Amidst these events, what will those who are raptured do in the air? Will they merely observe their fellow Christians undergoing suffering on Earth, indifferent like someone watching a fire from across a river? I don't think so. I believe they will be actively engaged and busy in the air. The busy activities of these individuals are depicted in John's vision (Rev. 15:1-4).

During their time in the sea of glass (before the throne, Rev. 4:6), those who have received the revelation will continuously wor-

ship Jesus. How do they worship? They sing the “song of Moses” and the “song of the Lamb” (Rev. 15:3-4). What is the “song of Moses”? It is a song of worship and praise that Moses sang to Jesus, the Lamb, after the Exodus and before his death (Ex. 15:1-21). Moses sang it again just before he died (Dt. 32:1-14). This song expresses gratitude, worship, and praise to the Lord (Jesus) for leading them out of Egypt, preserving them through 40 years in the wilderness, and being with them.

Similarly, those who are raptured, the bride candidates, will sing the “song of Moses” (song of the Lamb) in the sea of glass without ceasing for the entire 7 years. They will express thanks, worship, and praise to Jesus, who served as the headmaster of the Creation Purpose School.

Additionally, they will intercede without ceasing for the two witnesses undergoing tribulation. They will intercede for both Jews and Gentiles scheduled for harvest through these witnesses, praying for abundant faith and hope. They will intercede to strengthen them to endure martyrdom well as they approach the end of the last three and a half years, rise again (Rev. 11:7-11), and have a joyful meeting in the air (Rev. 11:12, 14:1-5).

Moreover, they will intercede for ordinary Christians who would not be raptured but pass through tribulation, preventing

them from stumbling. They will intercede to ensure that these individuals are not deceived by the “two beasts” (Rev. 13:1-18), that they do not drink the wine of God’s wrath, and that they keep their faith in Jesus (Rev. 14:9-16).

Their intercession is not limited to prayer; they will request angels from Jesus to physically help these individuals (Jos. 5:15; 2 Sa. 24:15-16; 2 Ki. 19:35; Ps. 34:7, 91:11). They will also be busy preparing for the future marriage feast (Rev. 19:7-10). After successfully completing the “harvest work during the tribulation,” they will be occupied with encouraging, comforting, praising, and serving the two witnesses who participated in the marriage feast.

Their humble disposition is evident in expressions like, “You have worked hard; you have done well; you make us proud. We are sorry that we could not join you in the tribulation. Jesus values and elevates you more than us.” If we want to receive revelation, we must demonstrate such humility towards our fellow Christians regularly. To suddenly acquire these traits when ascending may be challenging or awkward. While other requirements are essential to be raptured, displaying these encouraging, comforting, praising, and serving attitudes towards fellow Christians should be ingrained in us.

### (3) The Wedding Supper of the Lamb

On the day of the completion of the 7-Year Tribulation, there is a wedding feast of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7-10). It is the day of the graduation party for the Creation Purpose School's 4-year university program. It is the day concluding the 6,000 years (6 days) of human history. It is a day of rejoicing. It is the day when the Lord (Jesus) completes the six days of creation, saying, "It was very good" (Ge. 1:31), expressing the same delight felt during that moment. It is the day when the Lord displays His joy upon seeing the brides who have faithfully fulfilled their role as partners in the creation purpose (Ge. 1:28). It is the day of their royal appointment. On this day, they are appointed as kings for the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4,6), and they will reign in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5).

### (4) Jesus' Epiphany

After the wedding feast of the Lamb, Jesus descends to the earth riding a white horse with His brides (Rev. 19:11-16). Just before Jesus' epiphany, He casts the two beasts into the lake of fire (Rev. 19:17-21). These Two Beasts are thrown directly into the lake of fire without going through hell. After this, during the Millennial Kingdom, these two beasts are not present. Satan is also temporarily thrown into hell for a thousand years, preventing him from carrying out any activities during this time. After a thousand years, Satan is released from hell (Rev. 20:1-7), and during this period, the minions of Satan and the children of Satan continue their activities.

### 3. God's Establishment of the Millennial Kingdom

Jesus (the Headmaster) descends for His Epiphany, establishing the Millennial Kingdom (Isa. 11:6-12:6, 65:17-66:13; Rev. 20:1-6). This Millennial Kingdom is a literal period of 1,000 years, a time of restoration from the fall of Adam (4114 B.C.) to the era of Noah (3058 B.C.). It is an age of longevity, as explained in Chapter 4, a restoration to the time when people lived for 1,000 years. It is an era of vegetarianism, a restoration of the original dietary plan (Isa. 65:20-25). It is the era of the graduate school of the Creation Purpose School. It marks the conclusion of the Creation Purpose School.

In the Millennial Kingdom, there is no presence of the 'Two Beasts'. Jesus has already cast them into the lake of fire just before His Second Coming (Rev. 19:20). It is not an era ruled by these two beastly powers. There will be no future era dominated by them. Now, it is the era of the rule of 'the brides of Jesus,' the era of the 'Christian Kingdom.' To facilitate this, Satan is imprisoned in hell for a thousand years (Rev. 20:1-6). Although Satan's minions and Satan's children still exist, they are no longer able to exercise authority and are under the dominion of the Christian Kingdom.

Jesus Himself reigns directly. He appoints David as the supreme leader (Isa. 11-12). Under David's leadership, leaders from nations around the world, including kings, presidents, prime ministers, governors, top officials, military commanders, CEOs of major corporations, leaders from various sectors, cultural leaders, entertainment leaders, media leaders, education leaders, and Christian leaders, are appointed. All of them are 'brides of Jesus' (Rev. 20:4). It is an era where Christians rule the entire world, the era of the 'Christian Kingdom.'

#### (1) Theistic Evolutionists

However, confusingly, among some Christians, there are those who do not believe in this 'Millennial Kingdom.' The number of such individuals is quite significant. The reason lies in the different views on eschatology. There are four eschatological doctrines, occurring in chronological order: (1) Historical Premillennialism (1<sup>st</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> centuries), (2) Amillennialism (5<sup>th</sup> century to the present), (3) Postmillennialism (18<sup>th</sup> century to the present), and (4) Dispensational Premillennialism (late 19<sup>th</sup> century to the present). I adhere to 'Historical Premillennialism.' Among these, Amillennialists and Post-



millennialists, specifically, do not believe in the 'literal thousand years.'

So, what is their view of the Millennial Kingdom? They interpret it figuratively, symbolically, and spiritually, rather than literally. They view the thousand years as an exceedingly long period beyond human comprehension. Therefore, they do not see the Millennial Kingdom as a literal one thousand years.

According to their claims, the Millennial Kingdom began during Jesus' first coming (4 B.C.–30 A.D.), and we are currently living within this Millennial Kingdom. The timing of Jesus' Second Coming is unknown, and the end of the Millennial Kingdom will coincide with His Second Coming. No one knows the exact timing of Jesus' Second Coming, not even Jesus Himself, as mentioned in Matthew 24:36. They assert that Jesus' Second Coming could happen tomorrow, next year, in a hundred years, or even in a ten thousand years.

The imminent Second Coming of Jesus is not emphasized. Sermons on Sundays or Bible studies rarely delve into the topic of His Second Coming, as emphasizing it is considered a heresy and indicative of a time-limited eschatology. Instead, there is a focus on receiving blessings in this world. The emphasis is on prosperity theology, success theology, positional theology, healing

theology, counseling theology, and casting-demon theology. This approach tends to produce spiritual infants – Sunday Christians and nominal Christians.

The reason for their view of the 'Millennial Kingdom' as an incomprehensibly 'long period' is rooted in their perspective as theistic evolutionists. They do not interpret the one thousand years between Adam and Noah literally but rather view the numbers recorded there as figurative and symbolic. They see it as an extremely long period beyond human estimation. They don't consider the events from Adam to Noah and the Noah's flood as actual historical events but rather as a myth. In other words, they regard Genesis 1-11 as mythology. However, they view Abraham's appearance from Genesis 12 onward (2166 B.C.) as real historical events.

This perspective aligns them with the age of the earth, claimed by evolutionary scientists to be 4.5 billion years, and the age of the universe, estimated at 15 billion years. These individuals, often referred to as Evangelical Christians, serve Jesus with a belief system rooted in such 'mythology,' influenced by evolutionary thinking. Consequently, they may feel uncomfortable with the '7,000 years of This World (Creation Purpose School)' doctrine presented by the author, even though they are fellow Christians.

So, how should we understand such Christians? According to biblical teachings, we must recognize that we each have different measures within the body of Christ (Ro. 12:3-8). We should acknowledge the diversity in the shape, size, and material of vessels (2 Ti. 2:20-21). We are advised not to argue over doctrinal differences, as it brings no benefit. This is a teaching passed down by Paul to his spiritual son Timothy (2 Ti. 2:14). We are encouraged to be like the person with a log in their own eye, not noticing the speck in their neighbor's eye (Mt. 7:1-5) and to be the blessed ones with the eight beatitudes character (Mt. 5:3-12).

## 4. Closure of the Creation Purpose School

Now the closure of the Creation Purpose School, which teaches the doctrine of the 7,000 years, is approaching. All the predestined children of God (Jn. 6:37,44; 10:3; Eph. 1:3-4; 2 Ti. 2:10) must be gathered before the end comes, as Jesus stated (Mt. 24:14). For this final harvest, Satan, who had been imprisoned in the abyss, is released. It is the time of the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:7).

Satan is utilized for this last harvest operation. He deceives Gog and Magog, leading to the outbreak of the fourth world war. In the midst of this final tribulation, the predestined children of God are ultimately harvested (Rev. 20:8-9). It is the time when the net of Jesus, the one who catches fish, is drawn up (Mt. 13:46-50). After completing this mission, Satan, along with the small demons and evil spirits, is thrown into the 'lake of fire' (Rev. 20:10). Following the Great White Throne judgment, Satan's children are also thrown into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:11-15, 21:8). The lake of fire is an eternal place of punishment. No more communication and corrupt teaching ministry will be needed.

Now the ministry of 'Satan's children' will no longer be necessary. These children of Satan will have been in hell for the dura-

## 5. New Heaven, New Earth, and New Jerusalem

tion of the 7,000 years. The 'righteous God,' Jesus (2 Ch. 12:6), being just, must cast them into the 'Lake of Fire,' which is an eternal place of punishment. He, being the 'righteous One,' officially has designed the 'Great White Throne Judgment' (Rev. 20:11-12).

Those who are already dead and in hell are resurrected from 'hell' to undergo the designed 'Great White Throne Judgment' (Jn. 5:29). They stand before Jesus, who is the Judge (Jn. 5:27). The judgment is based on the 'books of death' where their names and deeds are recorded (Rev. 20:12). According to the recorded deeds, they are cast into the 'lake of fire' (Rev. 20:13-15). The 'lake of fire' is divided into eight (8) levels based on the degree of their deeds (Rev. 21:8).

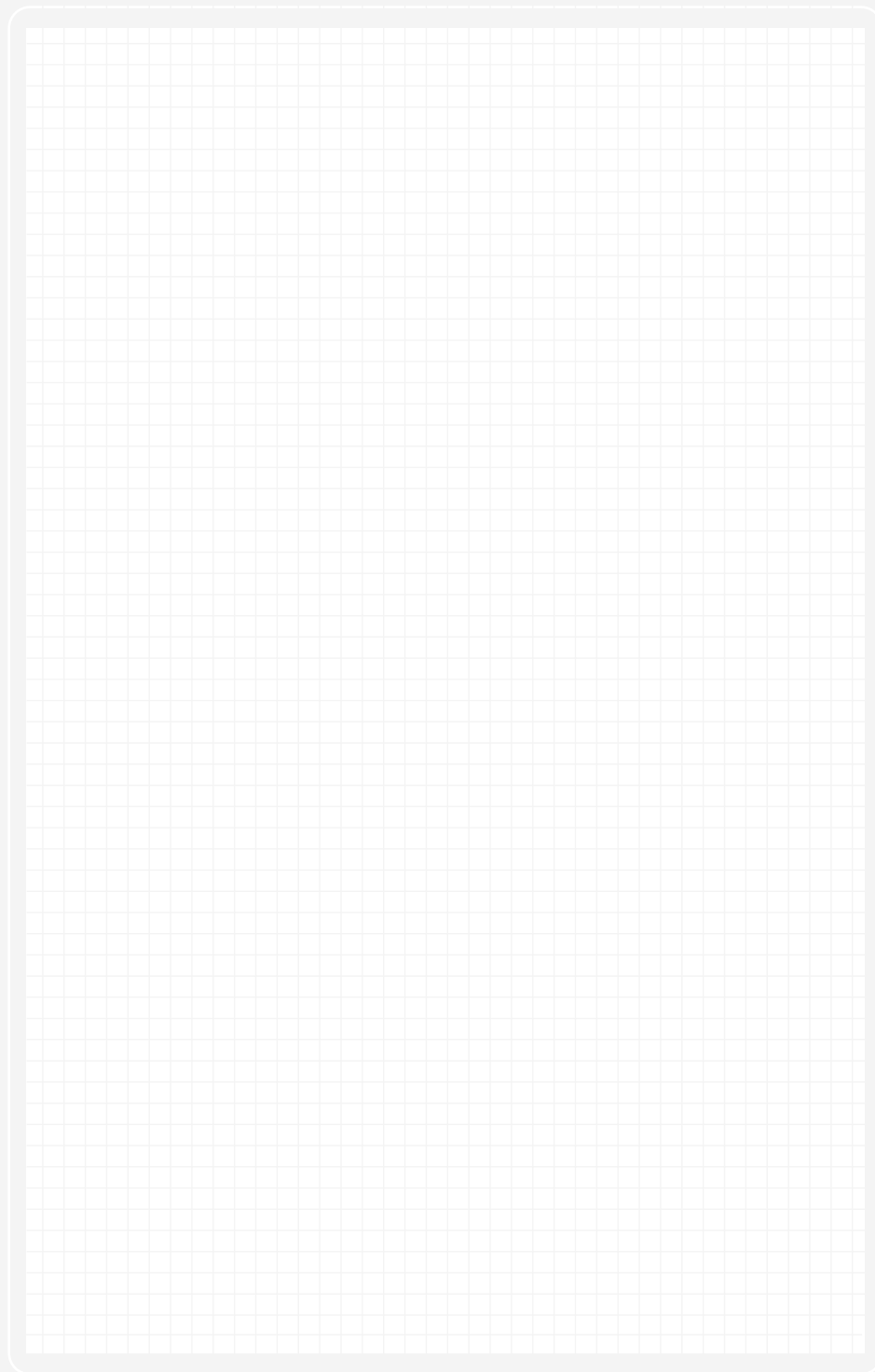
Finally, the Creation Purpose School is closed. This school is no longer needed. Jesus (the Headmaster) dedicates this school to the Father (1 Co. 15:24). A question arises: Since God is the 'God of love' (1 Jn. 4:16) and the 'righteous God' (2 Ch. 12:6), why does He not send the hardworking Satan teams to paradise instead of casting them into the Lake of Fire? This is a question that all readers can ask. I provided an answer to this question in Chapter 1 and Chapter 7. This is within the realm of 'God's sovereignty' (Ro. 9:6-23), not the domain of creatures.

Now, the New Heaven and the New Earth, along with the New Jerusalem, unfold. It is the restoration to the eternal world before Adam's fall (Ge. 1-2). However, it is remarkable. In the era of Genesis 1-2, Satan existed. It was an eternal world, but a world where Satan and his minions existed (Job 38:4; Isa. 14:12-17; Eze. 28:11-19). The earth was formless, empty, and darkness covered the surface of the deep (Ge. 1:2). Yet, in the restored Revelation 21-22, there is no presence of Satan, devils, or evil spirits. There are no children of Satan either, as they have already been thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:10-15, 21:8).

It is truly a pure, joyful, and blissful paradise. There will be no more curse (Rev. 22:3). There will be no tears, death, sorrow, crying, or pain (Rev. 21:4). All things will be made new (Rev. 21:5). The food will also return to the fruits eaten before the fall (Ge. 1:29; Rev. 22:2). There will be no need for the Sun and the Moon (Rev. 21:23). There will be no night (Rev. 21:25). The glory of Jesus will fill the entire universe (Rev. 21:23, 22:5).

God will restore the Earth to the center of the universe. The

present Middle East region (Greater Eden Area) will be restored as the 'New Jerusalem' (Rev. 21:1-2,10). The size of this city is 2,400 kilometers in cube (Rev. 21:16). There will be no need for a temple in this place because the Lamb, Jesus, is the temple itself (Rev. 21:22). The temple was only a type (Ro. 5:14), example (1 Co. 10:6), shadow (Heb. 8:5), and figure (Heb. 9:9) to teach Jesus' identity (the Lamb) at the Creation Purpose School. Therefore, since the reality has come, there is no need for the temple. Not everyone can enter this city. Only the 'brides of Jesus' with authority can enter (Rev. 21:24). They will rule eternally with authority in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5). Let's summarize this again in the following chart.



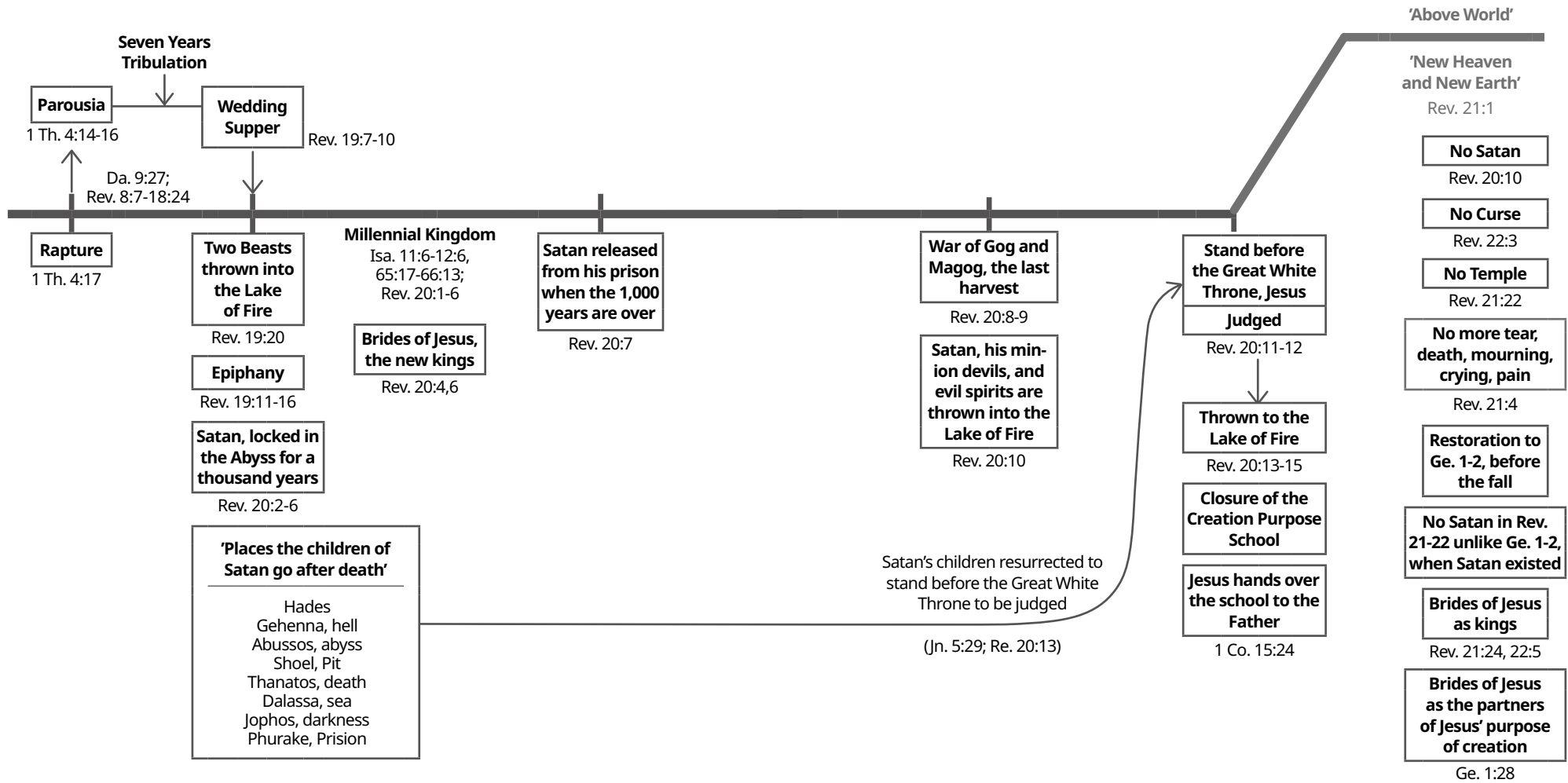
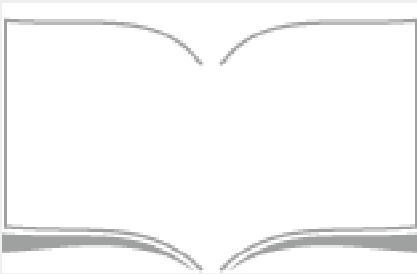


Exhibit 33. Scenario from Jesus' Parousia to The Judgment



## 1. Today Is the Era of Birth Pain before Jesus Second Coming

Dear readers, I have some questions for you. What is This World? Who are we? Why are we living in This World? Who are the non-believers living alongside us in This World? Why is This World so profoundly flawed? Despite our relentless efforts to transform This World into a peaceful and happy society without evil, why does it seem to become increasingly corrupt? What era are we living in? In the face of these realities, how should we live? Where should we place the purpose of our lives?

In our present society, it is filled with the ‘8 evils,’ and the situation is worsening. There seems to be no clear solution to resist them. (1) Lawlessness is rampant (Mt. 24:12). (2) Ethics and morality are crumbling, leading to the breakdown of families (2 Ti. 3:1-7). (3) Sexual corruption is on the rise, and the voices of those engaging in homosexuality are becoming louder (Ge. 19:5-7; Lev. 18:22; 1 Ki. 14:24; Ro. 1:26-27; 1 Co. 6:9). (4) Corruption is spreading in elections, politics, economy, society, education, and culture (Mt. 24:12; Rev. 13:1-10). (5) Human consciences are seared (1 Ti. 4:2), absolute values are crumbling, relative values are gaining prominence, and falsehood is becoming truth (Mt. 24:12,23-28). (6) Various epidemics are rampant (Mt. 24:7; Lk. 21:11; Rev. 6:8). (7) The threat of nuclear war is escalating (Mt. 24:6-7). (8) Intensified climate change to control the world. The phenomena known as ‘birth pangs’ (*odionon* in Greek, birth pains in English; Mt. 24:8), which must occur (*dei* in Greek; Mt. 24:6) before the Second Coming of Jesus, are unfolding before our eyes. There is no doubt that the era of Jesus’ Second Coming is approaching.

## **(1) How Should We Live?**

In this impending era of birth pangs signaling the Second Coming of Jesus, how should we live? Jesus provided guidance on this in His Olivet Discourse, outlining four commands. (1) Endure to the end (Mt. 24:13), (2) Be on watch and awake (Mt. 24:42), (3) Be ready and prepare for the Second Coming of Jesus (Mt. 24:44), and (4) Cry out, preach, teach, and share loudly the fact that Jesus will certainly come again for the second time (Mt. 24:45-25:46). Jesus mentioned that such Christians will be raptured (Mt. 24:40-41).

## **(2) Let Us Become the Bride of Jesus**

These individuals are said to participate in the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7-10). In this wedding feast, they formally become the brides of Jesus, granting them the privilege of reigning with Him in the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4,6). Furthermore, this reign continues in the New Heaven and New earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5). What does this reign signify?

It represents the role of partnership in the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28), exercising dominion with love over the billions of stars

in the universe and the countless creatures within them. It involves encouraging, teaching, guiding, and leading all creatures to act in accordance with the purpose of creation (Isa. 43:7,21; 1 Co. 10:31). It is a ministry carried out in the “blessed community” of the present age, a “partnership ministry with Jesus,” a noble mission.

## **(3) It Is The Time Similar to the Days of Noah**

However, Jesus warned in advance that there would not be many Christians who would be raptured in this grace and listen to these warnings. He likened it to the days of Noah, emphasizing that, just as people were indifferent to the warning of the Flood until the day Noah entered the ark. “They were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.” (Mt. 24:37-39). People were indifferent and unresponsive to the warning of the Flood until it swept all of them.

Even before the Second Coming of Jesus, He forewarned of such indifference and lack of response, drawing parallels to the days of Noah. He prophesied that, during His Second Coming (1 Th. 4:14-17), just like in Noah's time, only a small number of favored individuals (Ge. 6:8-9) would receive His grace, raptured, and participate in the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7-10). Since it is the words of Jesus, it must happen exactly as He foretold.

#### **(4) It Is an Era of Spiritual Confusion and Stumbling**

Surprisingly, today Jesus' words are becoming a reality. There are not many Christians who pay attention to and obey the four commands of Jesus mentioned earlier. Ironically, even among some Amillennialists who identify themselves as Evangelists, there are those who deny the physical rapture and the Seven-Year Tribulation.

Ironically, some of them view those who emphasize the Second Coming of Jesus as peculiar or even criticize them as extremists, and in some cases, label them as heretics. On the other hand,

even Postmillennialists, who follow the "religious anti-Christ" forces seeking to transform This World into a paradise (Rev. 13:11-18), sympathize with these views. We are living in a very confusing era, and without discernment, one may easily be deceived (Mt. 24:4-5).

Despite being fellow Christians, they are exclusive toward those with different theological views. They absolutize their own theology and refuse to acknowledge their intellectual and spiritual limitations. They do not attempt to recognize the beam (*dokos* in Greek) in their own eye, only focusing on the mote (*karphos* in Greek) in their brother's eye (Mt. 7:3).

They contribute to the division and confusion within the Christian community, causing stumbling for the countless rocky and thorny Christians (Mt. 13:20-22) within the church (Mt. 18:6-7). It is such a pity. We must face the fact that we are living in such a stumbling era. Without being armed with the Word of God, we are susceptible to deception.

We have a question. Why did the Omniscient Jesus (Rev. 15:3) allow this stumbling era after humbling Himself (Ro. 11:33)? We believe it is to equip us with the Word of God, allowing us to be stumbled by those who do not arm themselves with the Word of God. However, Jesus stated that Christians in the stumbling era



before His Second Coming would not be armed with the Word of God (Mt. 24:37-44). It reveals the weaknesses and limitations of Christians during the birth pain era.

Therefore, special help is needed for Christians during this birth pain era. It is a special grace coming down from Jesus Christ (Rev. 22:21). Otherwise, arming oneself with the Word of God is impossible. It cannot be accomplished through one's free will and effort. Due to Adam's fall, our free will has been corrupted. Before the fall, we were created in the image of God (Ge. 1:26-27). However, corruption occurred through the fall. Our good deeds are now like "filthy rags" before the Lord (Isa. 64:6). Through our righteous acts, we cannot become righteous before Jesus (Ro. 3:20).

## 2. We Must Arm Ourselves with Knowledge of Jesus

We are living in a time of spiritual confusion and stumbling. We need to arm ourselves with the Word of God. How can we do that? We must be armed by the grace that comes down from Jesus Christ. Those Christians who desire to be armed with this grace must first hunger for the Word of God (Mt. 5:6). They hunger for the identity of Jesus Christ (Christology). They hunger for the headmaster of the Creation Purpose School.

### **(1) Aha! .... That's It!**

This is exactly hungering for knowledge of Jesus (Jn. 17:3). It is like Paul, who esteemed the knowledge of Christ as the highest excellency, considering all else as loss and dung. He gained Christ and discovered his identity and the world's identity in Him (Php. 3:7-9).

What did Paul discover in Christ? "Aha! This World is the Creation Purpose School! Aha! I am a citizen of heaven (Eph. 2:19; Php.

3:20), but I am temporarily a pilgrim (student; Heb. 11:13) in This World (70 to 80 years; Ps. 90:10) to study the absoluteness and importance of the purpose of creation. Aha! I am not of This World (Jn. 17:4)!

Aha! I am a stranger and foreigner in This World (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11)! Aha! My homeland is paradise (Heb. 11:6)! Ah! I am like grass, and my glory is like a flower (Ps. 103:15-16; Isa. 40:6-8; 1 Pe. 1:24)!” This was Paul’s realization in Christ. Not only Paul, but the Lord (Jesus) also revealed this “Aha! ... I see!” to David, Isaiah, and Peter. It was a grace bestowed upon them one-sidedly (Ro. 1:7; 1 Co. 1:3; Rev. 22:21).

## **(2) Let’s Embrace Transformation in Valuation, Worldview, and Identity**

These individuals were armed with the knowledge of Jesus Christ (the Creator, Redeemer, and Headmaster) through the one-sided grace bestowed by Jehovah (Jesus). A change in their ‘values’ occurred. A change in their ‘worldview’ occurred. A change in their ‘perspective of This World’ occurred. A change in their ‘identity’ occurred.

The hope is that this book will help readers to further appreciate the ‘knowledge of Jesus Christ.’ The transformative shift in values, worldview, perspective of This World, and identity that occurred in individuals like David, Isaiah, Peter, and Paul is earnestly prayed to take place through this book for all readers.

Knowing Jesus Christ is not a simple matter. It goes beyond mere Christology; it is comprehensive. One must systematically study all essential subjects of the Creation Purpose School.

In particular, to realize the ‘perspective of This World’ and ‘identity,’ one must study the ‘Kingdom of God Theology’ (Above World, This World, Above World) and the ‘Eschatology’ within it. This is precisely the ‘little scroll’ that John ate during the sixth trumpet (Rev. 10:10-11). By consuming this ‘little scroll,’ John was finally able to comprehend the ‘Mystery of God’ (Rev. 10:7) and record the remaining Revelation (Rev. 11-22). It is hoped that this book becomes such a ‘little scroll’ for the readers. Therefore, blessings are extended to those who confess, “Aha! .... That’s it!”

### (3) Let Us Be Those Who Fear Jesus

The one who confesses “Aha! ... I see!” becomes a person who reveres the Lord God (Jesus, the Redeemer, and Headmaster). They become someone who obeys the ‘Vertical Commandment’ (Ex. 20:3-11; Mt. 22:37-38), ‘Horizontal Commandment’ (Ex. 20:12-17; Mt. 22:39), and the ‘Great Commission’ (Mt. 28:19-20; Ac. 1:8) in order. They become outstanding students of the Creation Purpose School. Solomon referred to those who fear the Lord as ‘true knowledge’ (Pr. 1:7) and ‘true wisdom’ (Pr. 9:10).

Such a Christian who reveres Jehovah (Jesus) becomes the ‘Bride of Jesus’ (Rev. 19:7-10). They receive the authority in the Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4,6) and continue to hold eternal authority in the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5). In the New Heaven and New Earth, they are partners of Jesus in the purpose of creation (Ge. 1:28). All these are ‘benefits received in the Above World.’

Yet, there are also ‘benefits received in This World’ for those who ‘fear the Lord.’ What are these benefits? David experienced this, and he recorded this experience in Psalms 103.

Jehovah (Jesus) forgives all sins (verse 3), heals all diseases (verse 3), redeems life from the pit (verse 4), crowns with love and com-

passion (verse 4), satisfies desires with good things (verse 5), renews youth like the eagle’s (verse 5), pities us (verse 13), and extends His compassion to our descendants for a thousand generations (verse 17). These are benefits that David, who feared the Lord, actually experienced.

David is not alone; Solomon also had a similar experience. In Proverbs, Solomon recorded the benefits that the one who fears the Jehovah (Jesus) receives. “Length of days, long life along with prosperity and peace and joy” (Pr. 3:2, 3:16-18), and “lengthens days and years of life” (Pr. 4:10, 9:11) are recorded. Why does the Lord (Jesus) prolong the days of the one who fears Him? Because the Lord (Jesus) requires such a person, and therefore, they must live long and healthy for the glory of the Trinity God. Blessings to all readers for these benefits to come upon them.

To receive these benefits, what must precede? One must ‘fear the Lord (Jesus)’ and become a person ‘in line with the creation purpose.’ To become a person in line with the creation purpose, one must realize that This World is the ‘Creation Purpose School’ and understand the ‘structure of the Creation Purpose School.’

#### **(4) We Are Students of the Creation Purpose School**

We must recognize that we are ‘students’ in this Creation Purpose School. Although we are ‘citizens of heaven’ (Eph. 2:19; Php. 3:20), we need to acknowledge that we are ‘pilgrims’ (students; Heb. 11:13) who have temporarily descended to This World for a brief period (70–80 years; Ps. 90:10). We need to recognize that we do not belong to This World (Jn. 17:14). We must realize that we are ‘sojourners’ and ‘foreigners’ in This World (Heb. 11:13; 1 Pe. 2:11). We need to acknowledge that our ‘homeland is paradise’ (Heb. 11:16).

We must realize that in This World, we are like ‘grass’ and our glory is like a ‘flower.’ The one who understands this is the one with ‘true knowledge’ (Pr. 1:7) and with the ‘true wisdom’ (Pr. 9:10). Such a person reveres the Lord (Jesus) and kneels before Him. David realized this truth (Ps. 103:15-16). Isaiah realized it (Isa. 40:6-8). Peter realized it (1 Pe. 1:24). They were the ones with ‘true knowledge,’ ‘true worshippers,’ and ‘true wisdom.’ They were the ones who prioritized revering the Lord (Jesus) above all. They were the recipients of the blessings mentioned in Psalms 103.

### **3. Let Us Become Partners of Jesus’ Creation**

These individuals, having understood the profound truth, will not only reign as kings in the soon-to-come Millennial Kingdom (Rev. 20:4,6) but also reign eternally in the New Heaven and the New Earth (Rev. 21:24, 22:5), serving as essential partners (Ge. 1:28) in fulfilling the core mission of the Creation Purpose. They are the ones who will fulfill the central partner role in the purpose of creation in the eternal community of bliss. These are the brides of Jesus who have realized the “Aha! ... That’s it!”

#### **(1) Let Us Sound The Trumpet of Jesus Second Coming as Eagle-Eyed Viewers**

These individuals, having received the true knowledge, wisdom, and understanding through the grace of Jesus Christ (Rev. 22:21), were able to prioritize the fear of the Lord above all else. Through this, they were not only able to enjoy the benefits mentioned in Psalms 103 and Proverbs (3:2,16-18, 4:10, 9:11) during

their time on earth but also held a perspective akin to “eagle’s vision,” looking forward to the Above World. These individuals did not keep these benefits to themselves but passionately shared and proclaimed this truth to everyone, urging them to become “eagle-eyed viewers.” They recognized themselves as pilgrims (students) and sojourners in This World, understanding their existence as grass-like, and their glory as flower-like, and proclaimed this realization to all people and all nations.

May all readers, without exception, become such “eagle-eyed viewers,” aiming to be the trumpeters of the gospel to all nations (Mt. 24:14), aspiring to be the faithful and wise servants of the Second Coming of the Lord (Mt. 24:45-25:46). The author wishes that this book would contribute, even if only a little, to broadening, elevating, deepening, and lengthening the vision of readers, helping them become heralds of Jesus’ Second Coming.

## 4. Let’s Eat The ‘Little Book’ That John Ate

To become such an eagle-eyed visionary, one must consume the “little book” (*Biblaridion* in Greek; Rev. 10:10) that John ate (Rev. 10:8-10). After consuming this little book, John received an upgraded spiritual insight, enabling him to author the remaining sections of the Book of Revelation (Rev. 11-22). Without this, he would not have been able to write these portions.

A question arises: Why did John need to eat this “little book”? He was already an exceptional spiritual scholar in Christology, having authored the Gospel of John, 1 John, 2 John, 3 John, and the first ten chapters of Revelation. He was an expert in Christology. Yet, he was instructed to eat this “little book.”

The reason for John consuming this “little book” is as follows: He needed to document the unfolding historical drama described in Revelation 11-22. Within these chapters of Revelation lies the “Mystery of God” (Rev. 10:7). In order to comprehend and convey this Mystery of God, John had to consume the “little book.”

## (1) What Is This 'Little Book'?

So, what is the “little book” that John ate, and what content does it contain? It is likely not Christology, as John was already an expert in this field. What theological subject might it be? I speculate that the “little book” contains teachings on the “Kingdom of God” and “Eschatology.” My reasoning for this speculation lies in examining the content of Revelation 11-22, which John wrote after consuming the “little book.”

The “Kingdom of God” and “Eschatology” constitute the “Mystery of God” (Rev. 10:7). It is content that cannot be comprehended by human reason and logic. Therefore, Jesus led John to express it as a “Mystery” (*mysterion* in Greek) that cannot be understood by everyone.

Interestingly, this “Mystery” is designed in such a way that not every Christian can comprehend it. It is designed to be understood only by a select few disciples who have received grace from Jesus (Rev. 22:21) – the remnant (the remaining ones, Isa. 1:9; Ro. 11:5). This design aligns with the idea presented by Jesus in Matthew 13:11-17, where he speaks of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven being given to a select few. This is truly the “Mystery of God” designed in a unilateral and sovereign manner (Ro. 9:6-23). No one could ever possibly resist the “grace of Jesus Christ.”

## (2) What Is The 'Theory of The Kingdom of God'?

The one who receives the unilateral, sovereign grace of Jesus Christ is led by the guidance of the Holy Spirit. These individuals receive the gifts that the Spirit unilaterally bestows (1 Co. 12:8-10) and bear the fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22-23). They grow as the beatitude individuals (Mt. 5:3-12). The Holy Spirit leads them as the ones with “true knowledge” (Pr. 1:7) and “true wisdom” (Pr. 9:10) followers. They are led as those who fear the Lord (Pr. 1:7, 9:10), fitting individuals for the purpose of creation. The Holy Spirit leads them as “partners in the purpose of creation” (Ge. 1:28), blessed individuals.

To those designed as such blessed individuals, God gives the opportunity to eat the “little book” that was given to John. This “little book” is the “Mystery of God,” specifically detailing the teachings on the “Kingdom of God” and “Eschatology.” The author has explained the “Kingdom of God” in detail in this book, and “Eschatology” will be elaborated upon in future writings. This is done to assist readers in eat this “little book.” The contents include:

(1) The stories of the Above World, This World, and the Above World, (2) Stories of the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, (3)

Stories of the Kingdom of God of Before Creation, (4) Stories of the Plan to Obliterate the Curse Before Creation and Their Fulfillment, (5) Stories of Creation, (6) Stories of the Creation and Fall of Angels, (7) Stories of the Creation Purpose School and Its Structure, (8) Stories of the Headmaster's Return, the Millennial Kingdom, and the New Heaven and New Earth. These are the stories contained in the "little book" that John ate (Rev. 10:8-10,11-22).

### **(3) We Must Eat This 'Little Book'**

God also instructed John to eat the "little book." Similarly, with this book, one must not merely hear, see, write, or study its contents. It must be consumed whole – repeatedly, reviewed, memorized, taught, and shared. It is not a one-time process.

While the "little book" tasted sweet in John's mouth, it turned his stomach bitter (Rev. 10:10). The content is filled with stories of "birth pain" and calamities, making it inevitable for the stomach to turn bitter.

What is calamity? It includes: (1) "Seal Woes" (signals before Jesus' Parousia, Rev. 6:1-8:1), (2) "Trumpet Woes" (first three and a half years of the 7-Year Tribulation, Rev. 8:2-13:18), and (3) "Bowl Woes" (latter

three and a half years of the 7-Year Tribulation, Rev. 11:1-14, 14:1-20, 15:1-18:24). However, to those who participate in the wedding supper (Rev. 19:7-10), the book containing these calamities is a very joyful "good news book" (Rev. 12:12). Therefore, those participating in the wedding supper were commanded to "rejoice" (*euphrainesthe* in Greek) (Rev. 12:12). They were the ones who did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death and faithfully proclaimed the gospel (Rev. 12:11).

How were they able to endure the mission of gospel harvest without sparing their own lives? It was because they had eaten the "little book." They were not just individuals who heard, saw, wrote, and studied the content of the "little book." They were those who had consumed it whole. They were the ones who had ingested the essential spiritual nutrients, such as spiritual carbohydrates, protein, vitamins, and minerals contained in the "little book." They were the ones who had received spiritual energy, developed spiritual discernment, and matured to the level of spiritual sons (Mt. 5:9,45) and spiritual fathers (1 Co. 4:15). They were at the level of the bride of Christ (Rev. 19:7-10).

The author has expounded on this "little book" for the readers. It is hoped that you will partake of this "little book." It is not intended to be merely read and used as a decorative item on a

bookshelf. It is hoped that you engage with it diligently, day and night, like a merchant seeking fine pearls (Mt. 13:45), for maximum profit.

Such individuals are referred to by Jesus as “wise servants” (Mt. 24:45) and “good and faithful servants” (Mt. 25:21,23). However, Jesus prophesied that many Christians, though belonging to the same category, would not act in this manner before His Second Coming.

He gave them less favorable titles: “evil servant” (Mt. 24:48), “foolish virgins” (Mt. 25:8), “wicked and lazy servant” (Mt. 25:26), and “worthless servant” (Mt. 25:30). These Christians wouldn’t be raptured and are predicted to enter into the Seven-Year Tribulation, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth (Mt. 24:51; 25:30). For readers, who are Christians living before the Second Coming of Jesus, what designation should they aspire to receive? There is no need to question. They should seek the title of “wise servant” (Mt. 24:45) and “good and faithful servant” (Mt. 25:21,23). To receive such a “blessed designation,” readers absolutely need the “grace of Jesus Christ.”

The “absolute necessity of this grace” was emphasized by Paul in all his writings. In the beginning and end of each of his epistles, he prayed for the readers to receive the “grace of Jesus

Christ” (Ro. 1:7, 16:24; 1 Co. 1:3, 16:23; 2 Co. 1:2, 13:14; Gal. 1:3, 6:18; Eph. 1:2, 6:24; Php. 1:2, 4:23; Col. 1:2, 4:8; 1 Th. 1:1, 5:28; 2 Th. 1:2, 3:18; 1 Ti. 1:2, 6:21; 2 Ti. 1:2, 4:22; Tit. 1:4, 3:15; Phm. 1:3,25). This emphasis is present in the beginning and end of each of his epistles. As Paul emphasized the absoluteness and necessity of the “grace of Jesus Christ” in this manner.

John was also the same. As he concluded the Book of Revelation, he blessed the readers, praying that they might receive the “grace of Jesus Christ” (Rev. 22:21). The author also concludes this book by extending a blessing to the readers. Sincere prayers are offered that the “grace of Jesus Christ” (Rev. 22:10) may come upon all the readers. All glories to the Trinity God alone. Amen!



